



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,158,984

562
M6
A3



F
562
.M6
A3

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A State Department of History and Archives

BULLETIN NO. 9

PRIZE ESSAYS

WRITTEN BY

PUPILS OF MICHIGAN SCHOOLS

IN THE

LOCAL HISTORY CONTEST

FOR 1916-17



**LANSING, MICHIGAN
WYNKOOP HALLENBECK CRAWFORD CO., STATE PRINTERS
1917**

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

THE prize essay contest for pupils in Michigan schools was arranged by the Michigan Daughters of the American Revolution and the Michigan Federation of Women's Clubs. The four essays published in this bulletin are the prizes for 1916-17. The essays for 1917-18 will be published in due course.

A few words in general may be said about the conditions and administration of this contest. The Daughters of the American Revolution have charge of it in towns where there are Chapters of that organization, and the Women's Clubs in towns where there are Clubs but no D. A. R. Chapters. The Superintendent of Public Instruction has charge in towns where there are neither Chapters nor Clubs.

Any pupil in High School, Parochial School, or Eighth Grade, is eligible to compete.

The subject of the 1916-17 contest was, "The First School and the Children who Attended It," in the city or village in which the writer lives. The subject for 1917-18 is, "Our Soldiers, Past and Present," in the city, village or school district in which the essay is written.

Two State prizes are offered, a first and a second prize, to each of two groups of writers. In 1915-16 first and second prizes were awarded for the history of a town of over ten thousand inhabitants, and similar prizes for the history of a town of under that number. In 1916-17 these prizes are awarded, in one group to all contestants under fifteen years of age, and in another to all over fifteen.

Local prizes are also offered, for which two suggestions are made in the announcement:

A. A framed picture of Lewis Cass, Territorial Governor of Michigan, as a first prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the honor-pupil's name.

B. A framed picture of Stevens Thomson Mason, Boy Governor of Michigan, as a second prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the honor-pupil's name.

A local committee for judging the essays is composed of the Superintendent of Schools, the Regent of the D. A. R. Chapter and the President of the Women's Club. Where there is no Chapter or Club in the town, the local committee consists of three people chosen by the Superintendent of Schools.

When the Local Committee has selected the first and second prize essays, it sends them to the chairman of the State committee, composed of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Secretary of the State Historical Commission (chairman), the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the President of the State Federation of Women's Clubs.

All essays are passed upon by each member of the Committee, and those essays which receive the highest number of all votes are awarded the prizes. In case of a tie, all essays tied upon are awarded the State prize, which consists of publication of the essays in bulletin form by the Michigan Historical Commission.

The contest closes on Washington's Birthday (Feb. 22), and the announcement of the winners is made by the State Committee on or before June 1. The essays are published as soon thereafter as may be.

It is required that the essay be written by each pupil without help from any person in its composition. No essay should be over two thousand words in length.

The essays are judged according to the following standards:

A. Original work done by the writer. This includes the use of original sources, such as interviews with participants in the events described, consultation of original documents, and contemporary letters and newspapers.

B. Accuracy in the use of dates and citation of authorities. The authority for a specially important statement of historic fact is required to be given in a footnote.

C. Method of treatment. Pupils are advised to write simple, idiomatic English, and not to attempt fine writing; to avoid the use of slang, provincialisms or unnecessary technical phrases; and not to use foreign terms when there are English equivalents. On the other hand, picturesque phrases, good anecdotes, novel ways of looking at things, words in use during the time of the events described but now obsolete, when taken from original sources, add vivacity and flavor to the essay, and should be used.

Teachers are requested to make the writing of the essay a part of the course in English as well as in history, and to lend their active interest in promoting the contest.

State prizes in 1916-17 are awarded as follows:

Over 15 years of age, to

1. Cornelia Richardson, Bay City.
2. Marjorie Poundstone, Benton Harbor.

Under 15 years of age, to

1. Edward Brigham, Battle Creek.
2. Russell Holmes, Ludington.

The following were accorded honorable mention:

Alden, Achsa.....	Cadillac
Babcock, Cecelia.....	Spring Lake
Boyer, Kathleen.....	Three Rivers
Carpenter, Helen M.....	Spring Lake
Chatagnier, Stella.....	Chesaning
Dean, Deborah.....	Cadillac
Dodds, Gertrude Mae.....	Mt. Pleasant
Dumas, Faith.....	Detroit
Dykema, Anne E.....	Spring Lake

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

Givisdale, Angeline.....	Auburn
Greenebaum, Lucille.....	Chesaning
Grolean, George.....	Muskegon
Hand, William.....	Three Rivers
Hess, Caroline.....	Detroit
Hill, Frances.....	Montague
Hollinger, Janet.....	Battle Creek
Holly, Dorothy.....	Charlotte
Klepper, Gussie.....	Bay City
LaPres, Francis.....	Muskegon
Leiphart, Dorothy.....	Willard
Maine, Isabell.....	Detroit
McDowell, Fermor.....	Detroit
McLachlan, Edith.....	Mt. Pleasant
Palm, Albert.....	Ludington
Pflanzer, A.....	Detroit
Pollard, Harry S.....	Detroit
Raub, Harold C.....	Marshall
Rice, Alice May.....	Flat Rock
Rockwell, Sylvia.....	Allegan
Smith, Marguerite.....	Montague
Stevenson, Ruth.....	St. Joseph
Swanson, Alfreda.....	Spring Lake
Vail, Eloise.....	St. Joseph
Van Ness, George.....	Allegan
Warden, Loretta.....	Ludington
Wills, Marjorie Frances.....	Benton Harbor

THE FIRST SCHOOLS IN BAY CITY

BY CORNELIA M. RICHARDSON

YEARS ago when the great western territory so long the home of wild animals began to be opened to civilization, the village of Bay City sprang up on the east bank of the Saginaw river. For several years it consisted of about four houses, a hotel, a dock, and a warehouse. But people moving to the West saw the great wealth in the forests around the village and settled here and built homes. Then great lumber mills arose, and Bay City flourished and prospered. About this time people saw the need of a school where their children might receive an education, and so plans were speedily drawn up for the erection of a school-house.

The first school on the land now covered by Bay City (then called, however, Saginaw), was held in a little log shanty on a farm in Hampton township owned by Captain Wilson. It was near the river on what is now Twenty-third street, but in 1840 or about that time Bay City did not extend to Twenty-third street, so the first school in the village of Bay City was situated on the banks of Saginaw river at the foot of what is now Washington avenue. The Gustin, Cook and Buckley buildings are thought to cover the spot where this little school stood.

Unlike the schools of today, this little school house of long ago was nothing more than a clapboard cabin with two or three very small windows that let the light into one small and, I imagine, rather dingy room. There were no pictures on the walls nor were there any handsomely varnished seats placed in neat rows; instead, the walls were rough pine boards, and the desks consisted of one hard bench built all around the room a short distance

out from the walls. The pupils, about twelve in number, sat on this bench with their faces toward the wall. As paper was very scarce they had to write on slates. What a noise there must have been when the pupils were doing their "spellin' and 'rithmetic"!

The school grounds were nothing more than a clearing around the school where the trees had been cut down. The stumps were still standing, but the pupils did not mind that. All they wanted was a place where they could play in the fresh air at recess.

To Miss Trombley, a young lady of the village, belongs the honor of being the first teacher. After teaching a few years she went west, and not long afterwards news was received that she had been killed by the Indians.

At the time of this school Wenona, now West Bay City, boasted several houses, and several of the pupils from there had to cross the river to attend. In those days Saginaw river was much wider than now, and no bridge had been built across it. The pupils of Wenona had to cross the river on rafts and later in rowboats. On windy days it was almost impossible to cross the river, so the attendance of the pupils could not be perfect.

Mr. Gano was the next teacher after Miss Trombley. While he was teaching, the Pitt Mill was erected very near the school house, by which time also the number of pupils had increased so much that the building was taxed to its capacity. For these two reasons it was deemed advisable to move the school to another part of the city. The little school house became a woodshed in connection with the mill and it is thought that later on it was burned.

When Bay City celebrated home-coming week a few years ago the citizens were given a treat that few others have had. The little school house of Bay City of long ago was reproduced in the great parade. The pioneers said that a more perfect reproduction could not have been made, for the school was exactly like the old one, even to a large three-cornered piece that had been torn out of one side of the building.

On Third street between Washington and Adams there was a

large building owned by Mr. Dodge, one part of which was occupied by a bakery shop and the other by a bowling alley. It was in this bowling alley that the second school in Bay City was located. In this building the pupils had desks; but they were of every kind, sort, and description, for each pupil furnished his or her own desk. There were no stores where one could buy desks, so father was compelled to chop a tree down, take the lumber to the mill where it was sawed into boards, and then make the desk himself. In this school Mr. Gano and Mrs. Ferris were the two teachers whom the pioneers seem to remember.

There was no yard around the bowling alley, so at recess the pupils went down to the river to play. Here they spent many happy hours floating on rafts; or when no raft was available, poling around the river on logs. Some even ventured out on the logs as far as the middle of the river. This was very dangerous, for the river was very deep, but no one thought of danger when having so much fun.

James Barney was one of the youngest pupils who attended school in the bowling alley. He lived quite a distance from the school, near what is now Belinda street. One day in winter when James was on his way home from school a snowstorm came up and little James lost his way. Men were sent out to find him. After quite a search he was found in a snowbank almost dead. He was so cold that the tears were frozen solid on his cheeks.

Another experience of the school children was in early spring. When the ice froze on the river in winter it was very solid, though not very thick; in early spring, even though the ice was thick, it was like rubber. Sometimes a person would sink right down in a spot that looked perfectly solid. One day in early spring a crowd of young school children went skating on the river. For some reason or other they all gathered in a bunch in the middle of the ice. A man standing on the shore saw the ice begin to sink, and knowing that the children would all be drowned if they stayed there he called to them to scatter. The children scattered immediately, and no one was drowned.

All this time Bay City had been growing rapidly. It was not long before one teacher was not enough to teach all the pupils. Besides this the bowling alley was small for a school. Accordingly, the city bought a piece of land on Adams street between Fourth and Fifth streets. A three-room building was erected here. It had one room on the second floor for the upper grades and two rooms on the first floor for the lower grades. This building is now the back wing of the Salvation Army Citadel.

Three teachers were needed to conduct this school. The upper-grade teacher was also the principal of the school. There were several teachers, but as little can be found about them I can give only their names: Mr. Gano, Mr. Bacon, Miss Lovell and Miss Braddock (who were sub-teachers under Mr. Bacon), Reverend Root (the Presbyterian minister), Mr. Heisordt, Mr. Dunham, Miss Julia Cummings, Miss Cornelia Chillson, and Miss Ellen Chamberlain.

Up to September 1865 the schools of Bay City were under the control of school district No. 2 of the township of Hampton. At this time the citizens of Bay City formed the "school district of Bay City." Plans were made and in a short time an addition was built to the school on Adams street. The building now comprises the whole of the Salvation Army Citadel. This school was used for many years; but it was not the only school in the city, for several ward schools were soon erected.

Perhaps from the description of the schools one might think that the pupils were rough and ignorant. This idea is wrong, for all the pupils were the children of very well-educated people. It might be well to give here the names of some of the first pupils; of course the list is not entirely correct, for many of the pupils have long been forgotten. Among the first were: Margaret Campbell, Joshua Pierce, Cordelia Pierce, John and Kate DeFo, Esther Rogers, and Richard Olmstead; later on, Cornelia Moots, then Cornelia Chillson and her sister Caroline. Mrs. Faxon attended. I put these last two names in for I am glad to claim Mrs. Moots as my grandmother and Mrs. Faxon as my great-aunt.

Soon after Bay City began to increase in size, people saw what a beautiful place the west bank of the Saginaw river was,

and consequently many moved over and settled in what was called the village of Wenona. As it is now West Bay City, I thought something should be said of its first schools.

In 1860 a landowner in Wenona donated a lot to the village for a school site. A neat little house was erected and pupils from all over Bangor township assembled there for instruction. For several years after it had been abandoned as a school house it was used as the polling place of elections for Bangor.

In 1868 a new brick school house was erected on the Bay City and Midland Plank road, about one-half mile from the river. This building was capable of holding three hundred and sixty pupils. Mr. Cummings was the first principal of the new school. He was known as a very accomplished teacher. In one of the old histories of Bay County there was found a funny story about him which would be the best description anyone could give of him. As the story goes, Mr. Cummings was having a hard time to make his pupils behave one winter day. At last, just about in despair, he promised them a sleighride as soon as possible if they would behave. All was quiet immediately, and for several weeks afterward. At last the snow became just right.

The pupils were told to meet at the school at a certain time, and of course everyone was there promptly. A few minutes later the teacher drove up with a large bob-sled drawn by a mule. It is said the pupils had a delightful ride even though going at the surprising rate of a mile an hour.

Not long after this a central high school was erected, and then from time to time more schools were added until now West Bay City has eight very good buildings.

The prophecy of the explorer De Tocqueville has certainly been fulfilled in every respect; he said, "In a few years these impenetrable forests will have fallen, the sons of civilization will break the silence of the Saginaw, the banks will be imprisoned by quays; its current which now flows on unnoticed and tranquil through a nameless waste will be stemmed by the prows of vessels. We were perhaps the last travelers allowed to see the primitive grandeur of this solitude."

Thus all things change. The new grows out of the old. The process by which this is done contains the lessons of history, and the period between the first school and the present day in Bay City schools is a field of study than which few others have more to teach us.

THE FIRST SCHOOL IN BATTLE CREEK AND THE CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED IT

BY EDWARD MORRIS BRIGHAM, JR.

THE first schoolhouse in Battle Creek was built in 1834 under the old Territorial Law which compelled every township containing fifty or more inhabitants to hire a schoolmaster to teach the children reading and writing and instruct them in the English and French languages, as well as in good behavior.

The little group of pioneers who had at that time settled on or near the site of the present city were of a kind to enjoy the privileges of this law. The majority of them were either from New England or were of New England descent. Most of them had been educated in Eastern schools which at that time were of course the best in the country. Many among the early settlers in and near Battle Creek, as well as in southern Michigan generally, came directly from New York. They had entered a real wilderness to be sure but they came with the spirit of progress and so the school was one of the first important developments in this early community. A tax of sixty dollars was levied for the schoolhouse, although eighty dollars was the sum paid to Deacon Salter who had the contract for its construction.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs from trees that stood near where it was erected. The nearest sawmill was located at Bellevue and lumber was brought from there for the floor, casings and desks. The fact that this lumber was floated twenty miles down the Battle Creek river instead of being hauled over the wagon road, a distance of only ten miles, clearly shows that the highways of that day were extremely poor. The schoolhouse was built on or near the intersection of Main and Monroe

streets. It was a low structure with but one room, fifty feet in length. The roof sloped towards the road. The building was lighted by means of one door and several small windows. Its furniture consisted of simply constructed benches for the pupils and an equally simple table for the teacher's desk. The benches were fastened lengthwise to the walls of rough logs, so the backs of the pupils rested against the logs and the plaster which filled the spaces between them.

The first schoolmaster was Warren B. Shepard who had just arrived from the East. Mr. Shepard was but twenty-four years old and was a wide-awake school man of his time. He had come directly from the schools of Sardinia, his native place in York State, where he had taught two years. This two years' practice followed his preparation for teaching in the Academy of Aurora, New York. On leaving the Academy he received a "teaching recommend," which would now be called a certificate, from the head of the institution, Professor George Washington Johnson. The "recommend" is an interesting paper. It shows that the first teacher Battle Creek ever had was well educated and was a credit to the Academy in every way. The following is a copy of the "recommend" which is now in possession of Warren Shepard's daughter who still lives in Battle Creek:

Aurora Academy, November 26th, 1821.

Warren B. Shepard has attended Aurora Academy and received instructions in Reading, Spelling, Penmanship, Geography, a review of "Cobb's Rudiments," "Kirkham's Grammar," "Parsing," "Daboll's Arithmetic," "Blair's Oratory," Rhetoric and Surveying.

His deportment has been that of a gentleman.

George Washington Johnson.

The young schoolmaster arrived in Battle Creek in the spring of 1834 and in the fall was engaged to open the new schoolhouse. He is said to have been a good-natured young man with a keen sense of humor and many are the stories told of the ready wit of Battle Creek's first schoolmaster. Warren Shepard is described as being at this time a tall, slender, dark-haired man, with keen

black eyes, though in later life photographs show him to have been of a stouter build, and with a broad face and full beard.

The pupils of this first school numbered about a dozen, though the names of only nine, five girls and four boys, are now obtainable. The girls were Hannah and Lucinda Angell, Eliza and Ellen M. Hall, and Mary McCamly. The boys who attended this school were William Kirk who came in from Goguac Prairie, Hastings Hall, and Albert and Ezra Convis.

Quill pens were used for writing, and slates were used for "ciphering," for there were no blackboards. The books used were the "Old English Reader," "Daboll's Arithmetic," "Woodbridge and Olney's Geographies," "Kirkham's Grammar," and the old "Columbian Spelling Book."

The children played games at the morning recess. They brought their dinners, which they ate at noon—the big recess. The children played in the nearby forest and gathered flowers while waiting for the bell to ring. As is the custom now in the country schools, they were dismissed early in the afternoon.

Sometimes the friendly Potawatomi Indians visited the school, which rather frightened the younger children. The Indians somewhat feared Mr. Shepard, thinking him a French missionary who had come from far off to teach the "pale face" children to read.

The birch rod was used on the children as a means of punishment. Slight offenses caused a boy or girl to be made to sit on the "dunce block."

From the schoolhouse could be heard the rumbling whir of the flour mill and the clang of the anvil of John Marvin's Smithy. Back of the schoolhouse was the race which was built by Judge Sands McCamly on his return to Battle Creek from Marshall. He went to Marshall after finding that three government surveyors had applied at the land office to buy the land where Battle Creek now stands. The two village stores which were owned by William Coleman and Mr. David D. Daniels were next to the village school. In fact almost all of the village buildings and houses were clustered about the schoolhouse. A little way off was the mysterious forest with its Indians and wild animals.

This building was also the social center of the settlement of that time. The old Lyceum held its debates in the schoolhouse, some of the members of which were Judge Wm. Hall, Capt. John Marvin, Moses Hall, Dr. Wm. Campbell, Erastus Hussey, and Wm. Coleman. On Sunday in this building the Baptists were led in the study of the Bible by Rev. Robert Adams, and the Methodists also held meetings there. All general meetings and lectures were held here.

Soon this schoolhouse was too small for the number of pupils who wanted to attend, so after some discussion over the matter it was decided to erect another building. This one was situated on the site of the smaller one, which was torn down. Later on another was built on another site, and later (1871) this was in turn destroyed to give place to the present No. 1 building.

Mr. Shepard in later life married and had two daughters, Emily A., and Amande M. Shepard, the latter now Mrs. Goff, both of whom still live on the Shepard homestead on the outskirts of Battle Creek. Warren Shepard died in 1875 at the age of sixty-five years.

Battle Creek's schools now rank among the foremost in the entire country and show better perhaps than any other institution how much and how well Battle Creek has grown since it was founded eighty-seven years ago. And who can say that much of the present high standard of our schools may not be due to the splendid beginning under Warren Shepard, the schoolmaster in the old log schoolhouse.

My sources are: Interview with Miss Emily A. Shepard, a daughter of Warren B. Shepard, the first schoolmaster of Battle Creek.

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections, Vol. III, p. 348.

Supt. W. G. Coburn's lecture, "The early Schools of Battle Creek," given before the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, January 25, 1917.

Thomas M. Cooley's "Michigan," Chapter XII, pages 239-240.

BENTON HARBOR'S FIRST SCHOOL AND THE PUPILS WHO ATTENDED IT

BY MARJORIE POUNDSTONE

IN the year 1862, when our town bore the name of Brunson Harbor, and boasted a population of six hundred, when even in imagination the people could not conceive of any good roads or good lights, this village which was then composed of a huddled group of stores and residences decided to have a schoolhouse.¹ Raising the necessary funds for this purpose was no easy task, but the people accomplished it, mainly through assessments. After purchasing the plot of land on which the Central School building of today stands they succeeded in having a small low frame building 24 by 36 feet erected on the corner of this ground nearest the present Methodist Episcopal church.

The structure was unpainted and had one story. It had a bell tower, the proud possessor of a small bell. There was no glass in the doors, but the windows had small panes like those found in our modern French windows. The interior was rather a stuffy place. On first opening the door one saw a small partitioned space which was termed "The Wardrobe," in which the pupils hung their wraps and dinner pails on the hooks adorning the otherwise plain, unpainted wall. Two small windows furnished meager light. From each side of the wardrobe a door led into the schoolroom,² in the front of which was a platform on which stood the teacher's strong wooden desk. On the desk a ruler of extraordinary thickness reposed—when not in use. In the center of this room was a box stove, a rectangular black

¹A. H. Rowe, Stanley Morton, and Mrs. Johnson.

²John Lawrence, personal interview.

looking object, which furnished the needed warmth.³ On one side of this was a huge wood-pile, serving for two purposes; first, as fuel; second, as a place for recreant pupils and "dunces." The room's remaining space was filled with rows of long, carved, wooden desks, back of which ran low, hard benches with capacity to seat a dozen boys and girls; besides these there were charts, maps and a slate.

The first teacher who presided at the sturdy desk on the platform seems to have been Miss Emily McClave.⁴ Each of her pupils was charged fifty cents a week for tuition. Funny experiences sometimes varied the long winter hours. For instance, Miss McClave's boys fixed the stovepipe several times in such a way that when anyone suddenly stamped his foot the pipe came down with a dreadful crash and emptied its sooty contents upon the floor.

The visits of the director were generally dreaded by the pupils, for at such times the children must know their lessons specially well, and it was "woe to the one that did not." The girls with their neatly braided pigtails of hair and clean calico aprons and the boys with their tight-fitting knickerbockers and cumbersome boots always had to sit up straight on their benches, with hands bright and clean from recent scrubbings.

Mr. George Washington Toles,⁵ justice of the peace, in his leisure hours taught this school in 1865. Mr. Stanley Morton, one of Benton Harbor's oldest and most influential residents was a pupil of both teachers. Mr. Morton is still living, in a beautiful colonial home on Morton Hill. He has done and is still doing a great deal toward beautifying our city. Ova Nutting who passed away last fall, John Robinson, Mrs. Wendell Robins and Mrs. Spencer Van Horn, were also pupils of these instructors.⁶

The next winter Mr. William Hess, having returned safely from the Civil War taught this school. Mr. James Pender claims that Mr. Hess was the first school teacher, but after inter-

³John Pender's *History of Benton Harbor*.

⁴Mr. Morton (her pupil), Mr. Lawrence, Mr. McClave (her brother).

⁵Mrs. Johnson, A. H. Rowe, and John Lawrence (personal interviews).

⁶Names of scholars secured from Stanley Morton.

viewing several of the old soldiers and residents I have concluded that he was not the first teacher but taught the year after the war. Mr. Hess was of such a plain, genial disposition and so popular that he became the victim of a nickname, and was known as "Billy Hess." It gave considerable amusement to humorously inclined gentlemen of the town to question the youngsters as follows:

"Do you go to school?"

"Yes, sir."

"Who is your teacher?"

"Billy Hess."

Mr. Hess after a term of teaching retired from the school and took up carpenter work, his regular trade, which he followed in Benton Harbor for many years, after which he left for California.⁸ He was succeeded in the school by John C. Lawrence who taught during 1867 and 1868. Several of his pupils living are Mrs. Cynthia Winslow, Henry Diamond, Mrs. Brammal who lives in the former Hess home, and George Thresher. Both John C. Lawrence and Miss Hess, William's sister, who assisted her brother at times are both living.

Several amusing incidents occurred during his teaching. One afternoon a little girl who was always bent on mischief would not obey him. Mr. Lawrence made her sit on the hard splintery wood-pile by the side of the old box-stove which was blazing merrily away. Suddenly a knock was heard at the door and in came a few select visitors. Of course Mr. Lawrence told the girl that she could take her seat, but she was stubborn and refused to do so, and consequently after sitting by the stove all the afternoon she was badly blistered.⁹ At another time he was bothered by a sixteen-year-old girl, not very bright, who had a habit of falling asleep during school and causing much annoyance as well as amusement by her ceaseless snores. On this particular afternoon she made more noise than usual and Mr. Lawrence, unable to stand the racket longer, picked up his ebony

⁷Anecdote taken from Pender's *History of Benton Harbor*.

⁸Miss Hess, his sister, claims he was the third teacher, and not the first.

⁹John C. Lawrence.

ruler and gave her several smart slaps on the shoulder with it. This made her exceedingly angry and she left school for good. Everybody talked about this episode. Some said it was a shame for him to have hit a girl on the shoulder so; but he said, "I am glad she did leave school because she was naturally dull and stupid and caused a great deal of trouble." Such cases would be treated differently nowadays.

Evenings during the week, the church choir met in the building for rehearsal, and on Sundays the regular meetings of the church, which was undenominational, were held there.¹⁰ Social events were held there too, until the American Hotel was built and its dining hall became the village's auditorium.

Mr. John Lawrence had one hundred and twelve scholars in the one room of the old building. As his attendance increased he was given a neighboring tenement house by Cushion Burr, in which he placed the pupils of the first three grades under the new instructor Miss Bowman, who taught them the alphabet, the primer and the speller. Mr. Lawrence taught all of the grades in the old building and instructed the older ones in the higher branches like geometry and trigonometry.

An incident occurred one day that amused many. A little colored fellow who had broken out with small-pox entered Miss Bowman's room, who as soon as she saw him hastily if not gracefully climbed out of the window and ran to Mr. Lawrence. She told him that unless he sent the boy back to his home she would quit "right then and there." Mr. Lawrence hastened to her class and sent the lad away.¹¹

It was a custom of the scholars to hold debates on various topics in the school-house in the evening, and one time they were debating on Negro suffrage. Among the people assembled was a drunken man. As the debate waxed hot and just as the judges were about to decide in favor of the "non-suffrage" side this man stood up and called out, "Anyone who thinks a Negro should not suffer is a —— fool." Of course this caused much amusement and the man was put out of the meeting.

¹⁰Mr. Lawrence and Charles Warner.

¹¹John Lawrence.

Showing how dearly his pupils loved Mr. Lawrence, when he was leaving the school they presented him with a large-sized dictionary bearing an inscription in George Thresher's handwriting, and a copy of "The Earth's Structure" by Alexander Von Humboldt, both of which he still treasures.

The first class to graduate from this building held their exercises in the new Baptist church. All the girls wore black and white dresses "fluffed" at the necks and sleeves, and having long sweeping trains. Mrs. Johnson, the dressmaker, who had the arduous task of fitting them said, "I dreamed of black and white for weeks and weeks after."¹²

In 1891 the school was incorporated under the county school system and became district No. 9.¹³ Just before the new building was erected a part of this old building was given to Mr. William Hess who had just returned from California and was living across the street. He had it made into a barn and it still is used as such by its present owner, Mrs. Brammal who was one of John Lawrence's pupils.¹⁴ The other part was sold to the Universalists for a church. They in turn sold it to the Colored church, the members of which moved it onto Brunson avenue. As the majority of the colored population did not exactly favor the "church idea," they secretly set it on fire one night and burned it to the ground. It was never rebuilt. Nevertheless on the old school ground a new building was erected and this is still used as a grade school.

¹²Personal interview with Mr. Johnson

¹³John Lawrence.

¹⁴Messrs. Morton, Warner and Rowe.

FIRST SCHOOL OF THIS VICINITY AND CHILDREN WHO ATTENDED

Part I

THE VILLAGE OF PERE MARQUETTE

JUST as the sun was setting, around the bend of a beautiful quiet little river came a canoe, in which, standing, was a rather elderly looking man garbed in the long black robes of the priesthood. He was the only white man in the canoe; the rest were Indians. As the canoe grated upon the beach, Pere Marquette, for such it was, and his Indian followers stepped out upon the shore.

Not many days after the landing, the same man who had come to Christianize the Indians had passed away while at his prayers. They laid him on a little mound close to the river's edge and marked his resting place with a crude wooden cross.

* * *

It was more than two hundred years after the little scene just portrayed had taken place—to be exact, in the year 1849—when a few hardy pioneers came across Lake Michigan and settled not far from the place where the good Father and his little band of Indians had landed. Soon a building was taking shape and when it was finally completed it was known as “Baird and Bean’s Sawmill.”¹

The channel was not wide here, and if lumber were to be shipped this needs must be remedied; and so, under the direction of Mr. Charles Mears, the channel was changed to its present location. All was now ready for the sawing and shipping of lumber.

¹*History of Manistee, Mason and Oceana Counties, Michigan*, p. 18; also an interview with Mrs. F. G. Dowland, February 10, 1917.

Then the little village began to grow. Besides the few dwelling houses and the sawmill there was built a small store upon the docks. A new mill boarding-house, later the "Filer House," was begun in the autumn of 1865 and finished early in the spring of 1866. The old boarding-house was a primitive affair, being a long one-story building situated where the Flint and Pere Marquette depot later stood. Beyond was a long row of rude shanties ranged along an alleged street known by the highly significant name of "Saw-Dust Avenue." This romantic thoroughfare dodged along among the stumps until it lost its identity in the woods. The sawmill was located on the south parts of the lots south of what is now Goodnough's gristmill and east of what is now Culver park. It was situated near Saw-Dust avenue. Along with the sawmill a little building was built for some lumbering work; in this the first school was born.

In the spring of 1865 Miss Sarah Melendy gathered a few children and started the school. However, of her rule I have not been able to find anything of much interest. Then in the summer of 1865 Miss Tibbits came to succeed Miss Melendy and taught until October of 1866, when Miss E. C. Mitchell, later Mrs. F. G. Dowland, took charge.² It is of her rule that I have been able to find the most material about the little school. Miss Nellie Mills succeeded Mrs. Dowland in 1867 and taught until 1868.

Part II

THE FIRST SCHOOL³

In the summer of 1867 it was truly quite a picturesque scene that one could see on coming to the sawmill and the little school in the hollow. The silent waters that flowed by were filled with logs floating down to the sawmill. Great lumber camps were kept busy supplying the mill with logs. Then the logs were made ready, the lumber sawed and cut, and then shipped across the lake.

²*History of Manistee, Mason and Oscoda Counties, Mich.*, p. 19; interview with Mrs. F. G. Dowland on January 8, 1917; Mr. Dowland was the bookkeeper for the Pere Marquette Lumber Co.

³Interview with Mrs. F. G. Dowland, February 10, 1917.

The great mill stands there with its loud buzzing saw near the peaceful pine forest that towers above all. Now and then an occasional call of some bird is heard in the great forest. You can see the workmen going to and from work, the little tugs hauling the great lumber barges in and out of the harbor, for the channel is not deep enough to allow vessels to use their own power. The busy people are going about the village and on the main thoroughfare, Sawdust avenue. And last of all, there is the little weather-beaten schoolhouse which adds the last touch to this little scene of the village of Pere Marquette.

The little school stood in a hollow not far from Sawdust avenue. The building was small, about 25 by 20 feet. It was the only schoolhouse until 1867 when the Central School was erected. It looked as though it might have been painted brown, it was so badly weather-beaten. There was but one room in the little school. This was lighted by six windows, three on the north side and three on the south side. The walls were whitewashed and the blackboards were smooth boards painted black which were cleaned with a damp cloth. Some of the children were seated on long benches while others sat on chairs or school seats. The teacher's desk was like many of those in use today, opening at the top. The room was heated by a large box-stove such as was used in those days. Slates were used by all the pupils and in that one little room were pupils whose ages ranged from two and one-half to twenty years. The oldest pupil was one Edgar Allen, twenty years of age. There were about thirty children in all.

No studies in particular were taught, for in those days regular school systems were not established, on account of the scarcity of books. But no matter; if a pupil could obtain an educational book of any sort, that one was used. This was the only way of solving the schoolbook problem. No two children were in the same book under Miss Mitchell's rule.

Some of the children who attended the first school were the Danaher children—Molly, Katie, Conrad, Will and James. The smallest Danaher boy, Leonard, came often as a visitor. There were the two Foster boys—Frank and Eddie, sons of L. H. Foster;

the Sterling children, Louis and Kate, the latter now a teacher in the Ludington high school. Others were the Abairs and Peter Glasmire, now a lawyer in Manistee, and a very mischievous boy he was too; the story is told that when the teacher, Miss Mitchell, arrived at the schoolhouse one morning, upon opening her desk frogs began to jump out in every direction. Knowing well who the culprit was, she said, "Here, Peter Glasmire, are your pets. Put them where they belong." However, the children were not generally mischievous.

The teacher was paid by Mr. L. H. Foster, acting as agent for the school board. She was paid "fifty dollars a month and keep."

Part III

END OF THE FIRST SCHOOL AND BEGINNING OF THE SECOND

The little shanty in which the first school was held lasted much longer than the school itself. The school had changed teachers four times and had lived through a period of three years, had helped many to get their first knowledge of books, and had started into life persons who were to become leading influences in the community and in places round about. It was among the first things in the little village. The shanty had come for one purpose and had grown into another which was of more benefit to the city, had completed its work, and about the time that salt was first discovered here it was torn down to make room for piling lumber. Thus came and went the first school.

But the little village continued to grow. In 1873 it was no longer a village but the City of Ludington, named after James Ludington, who was one of the main influences in its building. Many people still suppose that the name of the place was changed from Pere Marquette to Ludington at the time that the city was incorporated in 1873. Such however is not the fact, the name having been applied when the postoffice of that name was established here. The township retains the name of Pere Marquette under which it was organized, while the name of Ludington dates from the time when the post-office was established here,

as stated above; when the city was incorporated in 1873 it voted to retain the name.

Mr. Ludington soon came into possession of much property in the city and donated \$5,000 to be expended on the county and city public buildings.

As the city grew it needed to have a large building for educational purposes; so, shortly before 1867, a building situated where the present Hansen pharmacy is, was used for that purpose, having been used first as a private dwelling.

In 1867 the Central school was built. The first principal was Miss Mary Mills, in 1868. In 1875 Prof. John N. Foster was engaged as principal, who held the position until the school burned in 1881.

That you may gain some idea of the number of children in that school, I quote the following report for the year ending June 30, 1876.

Number of children of school age in this district.	604
There have been enrolled.	614
Number enrolled twice.	26
Actual number in school.	528

Many others took a deep interest in the city, among them the well-known captain, the late E. B. Ward. Its land was valuable for its great pine forests and underlaid salt. Thus the village came, and grew into a city, and the little school came and grew into many others, and lives now only in the memories of those who knew it while it lived.

MICHIGAN WAR RECORDS

Plan for organizing county war history committees to collect and preserve the historical records of Michigan counties, and to make a permanent record of the participation of the citizens of Michigan in the Great War.



Bulletin No. 10

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

Lansing, Michigan

1919

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A State Department of History and Archives

Members

Gov. Albert E. Sleeper, *ex officio*

William L. Jenks, M. A., Detroit, *President*

Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, LL. D., Kalamazoo, *Vice-President*

William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City

Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas

Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor

Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary*

Cooperating with the

MICHIGAN WAR PREPAREDNESS BOARD

Members

Gov. Albert E. Sleeper, *Chairman*

Coleman C. Vaughan, Secretary of State

Frank E. Gorman, State Treasurer

Oramel B. Fuller, Auditor General

Alex. J. Groesbeck, Attorney General

Thomas E. Johnson, Superintendent Public Instruction

Col. Roy C. Vandercook, *Secretary*

MICHIGAN WAR RECORDS

The Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan War Preparedness Board request your help in gathering the following records to be used in preparing the official volume or volumes of "The History of Michigan in the Great War."

PURPOSE

1. To make an accurate, complete and permanent record of the activities of the citizens of Michigan in the Great War.
2. To insure the full and fair treatment of the counties, cities and villages of Michigan in the official State history of the war.
3. To preserve for the use of schools, writers and citizens for local use the local records of the Great War,—records which will be as interesting and valuable to future citizens as are the records of the Civil War or the Revolution to citizens of today.

IMPORTANT

1. "Tell us about the Great War. That will be a universal plea of tomorrow. Men and women feeling its results will seek to know its origin, growth and consummation. The story must be ready,—accurate, rich in detail, unbiased and living."
2. "Every man and woman who has lived the War can help to save its records."

3. Saving these records is not a matter of elegant leisure, or historical inclination. It is a matter of patriotism, of civic pride, of personal pride in one's share in the common good.
4. The story of the war cannot be fully told from official records. These furnish the skeleton. The human muscle, sinew, nerve and tissue of the war must be built from the stories of service flags, from the records of the communities. Letters, diaries, newspapers, posters, window-cards, etc., tell the story in human terms.
5. It is our privilege to impress the significance of these bits of history and the importance of preserving them. It is your privilege to help, and without your help little can be done.

Now

1. Immediate action is imperative. Other States are acting with zeal. Several States, including Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio,—all the States surrounding us,—are well under way.
2. Some of the States began active organization of the work in their local communities at the beginning of the war. The Michigan Historical Commission called attention to the need of this work and to possible methods in 1917, through its quarterly publication, *The Michigan History Magazine*, and some response has been made.

WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?

1. Some have told us, and we are using their suggestions in this announcement.
2. Will you not be kind enough to tell us specifically and in as much detail as you can what you have done or are planning to do in this line?

3. We should like to know your experience, the obstacles met, how overcome, your ways and means, and any constructive idea that may help others, that we may bring it to their attention.

TO WHOM TO REPORT

1. The collecting of the three classes of records, numbered 1, 2 and 3, below is in care of the Michigan War Preparedness Board. Reports on these materials should be made to that Board.
2. The collecting of the records of the civilian activities related to the war is in charge of the Michigan Historical Commission. It is the purpose of the Commission to make a complete collection of all records that will show what the men, women and children of Michigan have been doing and thinking with reference to the war or as a result of the war. Reports of progress in collecting these materials should be made to the Historical Commission.

RECORDS SHOULD BE MADE

1. Personal military service
2. Personal naval service
3. Personal aviation service
4. Letters, diaries, etc., of men and women in war service or civilian service related to the war
5. Pictures, posters, museum materials
6. Official civilian war service organizations
7. War relief organizations
8. Federal administration in the county.
9. State administration in the county
10. County, town, city, and village government
11. Public utilities corporations
12. Political organizations and public meetings

13. Schools, libraries, churches
14. Fraternal and patriotic organizations
15. Clubs,—of business men, professional men, farmers, women, children
16. Newspapers, periodicals, war literature
17. Stores, banks, factories, mills, mines
18. Transportation and express companies
19. Postoffice, telegraph and telephone offices

REMARKS

Records in classes 1, 2 and 3, are cared for, as explained above by the Michigan War Preparedness Board.

4. Collect diaries, letters from soldiers in camp or at the front, war correspondence of citizens, all manuscript accounts of the participation of Michigan men, women and children in the war. Much of this has been published in the newspapers, but the originals will have far greater interest for posterity. The ordinary library methods of caring for manuscripts,—card system, envelope or scrap book—will answer. Consult your public librarian. Accurate copies should be made if originals cannot be obtained. Soldiers and sailors and their relatives and friends should be requested to furnish these materials as a public service. Place and date of each letter should be obtained if not given in letter, and noted on attached slip of paper.
5. Display of pictorial and museum materials will stimulate public interest in the collecting. A complete collection would make possible a pictorial history of the county's war activities. In such a collection should be pictures showing

Individual soldiers and sailors	Local boards and committees
Enlisting scenes	Public meetings
Draft scenes	War relief work
Entraining of troops	Loan and W. S. S. drives
Camp scenes	Parades and celebrations
Military and naval equipment	Industrial scenes
Army and navy scenes	War gardening
Bands and orchestras	School scenes
Home defense scenes	Enemy activities
Civilians in war work	Etc., etc.

Each print should be carefully dated and labelled and furnished with an explanatory note.

Moving picture films should be added.

Kodak views by amateurs as well as pictures by professional photographers should be gathered. Newspaper editors, business men, club women, executive heads of all the county war activities should be enlisted to make the work a success.

Related museum materials exist in abundance, such as

- Cartoons
- Posters and placards
- Post-cards
- Sketches and drawings
- Paintings
- Maps

Objects of allied, native and enemy origin should be gathered, such as

- Service flags
- Pennants and banners
- Flags of the nations
- Military and naval equipment
- Trophies and souvenirs
- Medals
- Buttons, pins and badges
- Local war service devices

6. Much interest attaches to the work of the official civilian war service organizations, such as

County War Board
County Council of Defense
Recruiting office
Draft Board
The Red Cross
Loan and W. S. S. committees
Food and Fuel Administration
Employment Bureau

All correspondence and records of these organizations should be gathered, together with a summarizing report by each executive head. A directory of these organizations giving names and addresses of officers, leading workers and members, would serve as a record and also be of value to those gathering materials.

7. Special interest attaches to the work of the less official war relief organizations, such as

Young Men's Christian Association
Young Women's Christian Association
Knights of Columbus
Catholic Women's War Relief
Young Men's Hebrew Association
Salvation Army
Special war relief agencies

The same remarks apply to these organizations as to those in class 6.

8. Federal administration in the county covers

The Drafts
Liberty Loans
War Savings Stamps campaigns
Food and fuel conservation

Four Minute Men's work

Regulation of railroads, telegraphs, telephones, express companies, industrial plants, power plants, alien enemy property, and pertinent court decisions.

Acts of volunteer agencies cooperating with the Government.

The originals of some of these records, being Government property, may not be obtainable, but accurate copies should be made as far as possible.

9. Same remarks apply to State as to National administration.
10. County and municipal records, while officially preserved, are not always complete in official collections; especially printed materials, such as reports, hand-bills, proclamations and other materials of interest growing out of official action. Copies of all such materials pertaining to the war should be procured and preserved.
11. Announcements, notices and orders relating to the war, made by public utilities corporations such as gas and lighting plants, power plants, bus and street car lines, etc., all corporations of public service acting under municipal franchise.
12. Manuscript reports of discussions and resolutions of political, social, labor, business, professional and other public meetings held in the county for war purposes should be secured if possible together with the newspaper reports.
13. Schools, libraries and churches
 - a. (1) Records showing war service of the schools and the effect of the war upon the schools.

WAR RECORDS OF MICHIGAN.

- (2) Records of war service of students, faculty and alumni in Liberty Loans, War Savings Stamps campaigns, Red Cross, War Camp Community service, public speaking, etc.
- (3) Records of meetings of school boards and teachers, showing changes in policy, courses, texts, or teaching staff, such as elimination of German, introduction of military training, Americanization, vocational rehabilitation.
- (4) Records of teachers' associations.
 - b. Records of local work of the American Library Association, and of the local public library in supplying books to the camps, in furnishing war information and propaganda to citizens, in cooperating with war service organizations, in gathering local war literature such as books and pamphlets, magazine and newspaper articles, music and poetry, etc., written by citizens of the county on war themes.
- 14. Records of fraternal and patriotic organizations such as—
 - Lodges and beneficiary societies
 - The Grand Army of the Republic
 - Woman's Relief Corps
 - Daughters of the American Revolution
 - Loyalty League
- 15. Records of clubs, such as—
 - Chamber of Commerce
 - Kiwanis Club
 - Rotary Club
 - Grange
 - Farmers' Club
 - Gleaners
 - Women's Club

Literary Club
Boy Scouts
Girl Scouts
Camp Fire Girls

16. A complete newspaper file is of course the most complete single record of all the county's war activities. Such files of all local newspapers should be in the Public Library. If not complete, they should be completed as early as possible from the files of the publishers or from offices and homes. The newspaper will generally advertise if needful for missing numbers. All publications issued at Camp Custer, Selfridge Field and the Great Lakes Naval Training School should be included. Periodicals as well as newspapers should be added to the collection. Duplicate numbers of all publications should be secured if possible,—one for clipping articles of special interest, which should be filed or placed in scrap-books in some way to permit re-arrangement. All clippings should be marked with name of the paper and date of publication.
17. This class of records includes a large amount of vital economic material. The collection should contain—
 - Names of firms and companies, their chief officers and employees
 - Copies of Government contracts and correspondence relating to them
 - Statistics of goods for Government use shipped to particular places, with amounts to each place
 - Cost of goods to the Government
 - Records showing attitude of laborers and labor organizations
 - Price lists and market quotations
 - Advertisements showing effect of the war
 - Reports and financial statements
18. See 8.

KEEP RECORDS IN THE COUNTY

1. County war collections should be kept in the county. Duplicates only should be sent out of the county, to the State Historical Commission at Lansing, or elsewhere. The Commission is interested only in getting the records preserved, not in possessing them.
2. The best place to put them is a room in the new Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial Building, which is being urged for every county by the State Reconstruction Committee appointed by the Governor.
3. The next best place is the Public Library at the county seat, or the most frequented city or population center of the county.
4. If neither place is available, the school house may answer, or the City Hall, or the Court House, or a bank vault.
5. The place chosen should be as nearly fireproof as possible, and accessible to the public. For this reason the Public Library may be at least temporarily the best depository for the records.

ORGANIZING THE WORK

1. Helpful suggestions are made by Prof. Milton R. Gutsch, University Director of Texas War Records Collections, and by Dr. Milo M. Quaife, Chairman of the Wisconsin War History Commission. Those of most value to Michigan County Directors are here reproduced with slight modification.
2. *Committees.*—The County Director of records collecting should appoint such committees as may be needed to carry on the collecting systematically, thoroughly and rapidly.

3. *Personnel*.—An effective committee will contain those who have been most active in “making history.” It should comprise as many as possible of the executive heads of war activities and of the various civilian war service organizations. It should have in addition well known representatives from some of the leading educational, business, professional, and governmental organizations of the county, with due regard to personal qualifications.
3. *Sub-committees*.—In all counties, the County Director or the Chairman of the County Committee should appoint a sub-committee for each township. In thickly populated counties a sub-committee may need to be appointed for each school district, city, village, or precinct, whose chairman should in turn appoint assistants.
4. *Procedure*.—The County Director will find it most effective to delegate to each member of the County Committee definite material to collect, or a definite area to cover so that each will have a definite task and be responsible therefor to the Committee. The same with the sub-committees and with each active worker, down to the smallest area to be canvassed. The county may be divided into sections small enough so that each section can be canvassed by one person, to whom may be assigned the responsibility of collecting all the various kinds of records and data available in that section. This “block system” is particularly serviceable for the acquisition of data and records that may be found in private homes.
5. *Advertising*.—The local newspapers have a keen sense of the importance of this work. Editorials and news items will be printed from time to time as the work

proceeds. The press will help all that is possible, but do not rely on it too much, to the neglect of personal interviews, personal letters and telephone conversations. See people, use the mails and the telephone, and make the contact with the sources of information as personal and direct as possible.

6. *Public Schools*.—The most powerful single aid, next to the press, is the school. Every teacher should be on one of the Committees. Through the teachers and pupils the homes may be reached directly. Teachers, children and parents will be glad of the opportunity to help. Patriotic school societies may be organized in every school to assist the work of the war history committees. The Wisconsin State Department of Education has issued a pamphlet entitled, "Suggestions on Organization of School Societies" for this purpose. In this way may be organized a veritable standing army of children collectors covering every square mile of the county and every family contained in it. Where possible, have the teacher offer credit for work in collecting war material.
7. *Parochial Schools*.—Where parochial schools exist, their interest and cooperation can be readily enlisted through the organizations in charge.
8. *Libraries*.—The Public Librarian is a most natural ally of this work, and is in close touch with the homes and schools and with all of the leading public activities concerned in the war. The aid of the Library will be specially valuable in advertising the campaign for material and in housing it when collected.
9. "*Historical drives*."—The spring and early summer is the very best season to begin work. It should be made a prominent part on the program of every pioneer and

historical meeting or family or home-coming or basket picnic or other warm weather festivity. Another good season is in the fall after harvest and crops are in and people are beginning to settle down to the in-door social and literary activities. The return of the soldiers and sailors will add impulse to the work and their clubs and reunions can be of great assistance as mediums through which to "carry on."

10. *Financing*.—The small sums of money that will be needed to pay for printing and postage in the course of the work may be raised by having a Tag Day or some entertainment for which a small charge is made. All patriotic citizens would respond to the call made for such a purpose.

REPORTS ON THE RECORDS

1. Several states have prepared a prospectus of county war history, both to supply aid in arranging the records collected and to suggest a general outline which the county historian may readily adapt to any given conditions in writing the war history of the county.
2. Among the best of these outlines is that published by the Indiana Historical Commission, which, with due acknowledgments, is substantially reproduced in the following pages, with additions from material prepared by the Pennsylvania War History Commission.

OUR COUNTY IN THE GREAT WAR

A. Military Activities

I. The Army

1. Michigan National Guard
 - a. History of local company
 - b. Roster of members
 - c. Previous military experience
 - d. Mobilization for Great War
 - e. History in service
2. Recruiting
 - a. Volunteers in U. S. army
 - b. Volunteers in foreign armies
 - c. Local recruiting stations
 - d. Local recruiting campaigns
3. Selective Service Act in operation
 - a. Organization of local Draft Boards
 - b. Administrative machinery
 - c. Work of Draft Boards
 - d. Incidents of the drafts
 - e. Demonstrations attending departure of men
 - f. Number of men drafted
 - g. Exemptions
 - (1) For physical reasons
 - (2) For industrial reasons
 - (3) For other reasons
 - h. Slackers and deserters
 - i. Men from the county in various branches of military service.

II. Military record of men and women from the county

1. Names of men killed, wounded, prisoners
2. Men receiving honors
3. Candidates for Officers' Training Schools
 - a. List of candidates accepted
 - b. Camps where trained
 - c. Names of those commissioned
 - d. Assignment for active duty

4. Doctors and surgeons
5. Nurses
6. Biographical sketches
- III. Families sending men to service
 1. 1-star homes
 2. 2-star homes
 3. 3-star homes
 4. 4-star homes
- B. Naval activities
 - I. The Navy
 1. Recruiting
 2. Men of the county in U. S. naval service
 3. Names of killed, wounded, prisoners
 4. Men receiving honors
 5. Men obtaining commissions
 6. Doctors and surgeons
 7. Nurses
 8. U. S. Marine hospitals in the county
 9. Families sending men to the service
 10. Vessels manned in part by men from the county
 11. Naval vessels built on shores of county
 12. Biographical sketches
 - II. Naval Reserve Forces
 1. Enlistments
 2. History of men
 3. Honors and promotions
 4. Vessels manned in part by men from the county
 - III. Marine Corps
 1. Enlistments
 2. History of men
 3. Honors and promotions

IV. Naval Militia

1. Enlistments
2. War service of men

V. Coast Guard

1. Enlistments
2. History of men

C. Aviation

I. History of men

1. In army aviation service
2. In navy aviation service

II. Honors and promotions

III. Aviation camp

D. Civilian activities

I. On the Eve of War

1. Population and racial sympathies
2. Social and economic conditions
3. Commerce and trade
4. Local pre-war issues
5. Public opinion on State and National issues
6. The call to service

II. War Propaganda

1. Means used to stimulate support of the war
2. Organizations of a national character operating in the county
3. Local organizations
4. Literature, posters, etc., used to foster loyalty
5. Community singing
6. Pageants, parades, etc.
7. Flag-raisings, service flags, Red Cross flags, Bond flags, buttons, etc.
8. Work of business houses through circulars, newspaper advertisements, etc.
9. Organized speaking
 - a. Four minute men
 - (1) Organization and Personnel
 - (2) Special campaigns
 - b. Women speakers

10. The press
 - a. Editorials
 - b. Letters to the public
 - c. Contributed articles
11. The pulpit
 - a. Sermons
 - b. Public addresses
 - c. War lectures
12. The schools and colleges
 - a. Mass meetings and patriotic rallies
 - b. War plays and pageants
 - c. War courses
 - d. War lectures
13. The theater
 - a. Motion pictures
 - b. War programs
14. Loyalty League and similar societies
 - a. Organization and personnel
 - b. Activities
- III. Opposition to the War
 1. Character of opposition
 - a. Pacifists and conscientious objectors
 - b. Pro-German sympathizers
 - c. Alien enemies
 - d. I. W. W.
 - e. Spies and German agents
 2. Means taken to oppose the war
 - a. Speeches, sermons, newspaper articles, foreign language press
 - b. Secret associations
 - c. False and malicious reports
 - d. Interference with draft
 - e. Attacks upon factories, etc.
 - f. Labor difficulties fomented

WAR RECORDS OF MICHIGAN.

- IV. Means taken to circumvent opponents of war
 - 1. Treatment of conscientious objectors
 - 2. Aliens interned
 - 3. Registration of alien enemy men and women
 - 4. Regulation of liquor traffic
 - 5. Control of profiteering
 - 6. Instances of community action against suspects
 - 7. Work of newspapers and war propaganda agencies in overcoming pro-German sentiment.
 - 8. Treatment of foreign language press
 - 9. Control of alien enemy property
- V. Home Defense
 - 1. County War Board
 - a. Establishment
 - b. Personnel
 - c. Duties
 - d. Methods
 - e. Activities
 - 2. Women's committee, Council of National Defense
 - 3. Other local organizations
 - 4. Work done
 - 5. Work of State Constabulary
 - 6. Work of Home Guards
- VI. Camp and Army Welfare Work
 - 1. The local Y. M. C. A.
 - a. History of organization
 - b. Personnel
 - c. Financing and funds raised
 - d. Y. M. C. A. war secretaries
 - e. Special service in camps or abroad
 - 2. The Y. W. C. A.
(Same treatment as Y. M. C. A.)
 - 3. K. of C.
(Same treatment as Y. M. C. A.)

4. Catholic Women's War Relief
5. The Y. M. H. A.
6. The Salvation Army
7. The Women's Relief Corps
8. The G. A. R.
9. The D. A. R.
10. Daughters of 1812
11. Women's Clubs
12. Boy Scouts
13. Camp Fire Girls
The National League for Women's Service
in Michigan
14. Library War Work
 - a. Book drives
 - (1) Campaign for books and funds
for Camp Custer
 - (2) American Library Association
drive, September, 1917
 - (3) Other book drives for army
camps
 - b. Local war work
 - (1) Collecting of war material
 - (2) War Museum
 - (3) Work for County War Board
and Council of Defense
 - (4) Special war work
 - c. Librarians in service
 - (1) Camp librarians
 - (2) Hospital librarians
 - (3) Other branches of service

VII. The Red Cross

1. History of local organization
 - a. Formation of local chapter
 - b. Plan for first drive, June, 1917
 - c. Allotment to each city and township
 - d. Names of canvassers
 - e. Important meetings held

WAR RECORDS OF MICHIGAN.

- f. County's quota
 - g. Total amount subscribed
 - 2. Christmas membership campaign, 1917
 - a. Plan of campaign
 - b. Total membership
 - (1) County
 - (2) Township
 - 3. Second Red Cross drive, May, 1918
 - a. Organization
 - b. County's quota
 - (Treat as above)
 - 4. Christmas membership campaign, 1918
 - (Treat as above)
 - 5. Work of local Red Cross chapter
 - a. Knitting
 - b. Surgical dressings
 - c. Comfort kits
 - d. Auction sales
 - e. Canteen service
 - f. Nursing
 - 6. Work of Junior Red Cross
 - (Treat as above)
 - 7. Special War Relief Work
 - a. Belgian
 - b. Serbian
 - c. French
 - d. Armenian
 - e. Adoption of war orphans
 - f. Reconstruction agencies
 - g. Education and employment of rehabilitated soldiers and sailors
- VIII. Industry and social welfare
 - 1. Women workers
 - 2. Child-labor and child welfare
 - 3. Settlement work and results
 - 4. Housing problems, how solved

5. Work of philanthropic organizations

6. Work of individual philanthropists

IX. Agricultural War Work

1. Mobilizing agricultural resources

- a. Campaign for increase of crop yield
- b. Farmers' response
- c. County organization
- d. Selection of seed
- e. Building silos
- f. Acreage and production
- g. Government contracts

2. Encouragement of agriculture

- a. Exemption to farm laborers
- b. Transfer of city labor to farms
- c. Help through employment bureaus
- d. Introduction of labor-saving machinery
- e. Improved methods of farming
- f. Twilight harvesting clubs
- g. Rural credits system
- h. County fairs
- i. Farmers' clubs
 - (1) The Grange
 - (2) The Federation of Farmers' Clubs
 - (3) The Gleaners

3. Women in Agriculture

- a. County demonstrator
- b. Farm manager
- c. Farm laborer
- d. Buttermaking clubs
- e. Poultry raising clubs
- f. Other clubs
- g. Cookery
 - (1) Work of instructors
 - (2) War foods
 - (3) War recipes

WAR RECORDS OF MICHIGAN.

4. War Gardens

- a. Campaign for war gardens
- b. Personnel of committees
- c. Allotment to school districts
- d. Number and size of gardens planted
- e. Prizes offered
- f. Cooperation of schools
- g. Statistics of production

5. Boys' and Girls' clubs

- a. County organization
- b. Township and local organization
- c. Personnel of committees
- d. Plans for enrolling boys and girls
- e. Attitude of parents
- f. Boys who earned service buttons
- g. Number enrolled, in county, township, school district

X. Food Administration

1. County organization

- a. County food administrator
- b. Township and local committees
- c. Duties and instructions
- d. Attitude of people
- e. Campaign for food conservation
- f. Lectures and demonstrations
- g. Canning clubs
- h. Baking demonstrations
- i. War menus
- j. Voluntary saving
- k. Threshing committees
- l. Visits and reports

2. Compulsory regulations

- a. Copies of orders regulating sales
 - (1) Sugar
 - (2) Flour
 - (3) Meats

- b. Price lists on all food products
- c. Licenses issued to retailers and distributors
- d. Licenses revoked
- e. Hoarding of supplies
- f. Violations reported
- g. Penalties assessed
- h. Estimated savings in county
 - (1) Sugar
 - (2) Flour
 - (3) Meats

XI. Fuel Administration

- 1. County organization
 - a. County fuel administrator
 - b. Township and local committees
 - c. Survey of fuel supplies
 - (1) Coal
 - (2) Wood
 - d. Cord-of-wood campaign
 - e. Public wood choppings
 - f. Heatless days
 - g. Lightless nights
- 2. Compulsory regulations
 - a. Copies of orders regulating sale and distribution of coal
 - b. Fixing of prices
 - c. Closing orders
 - d. Violations reported
 - e. Penalties assessed
 - f. Effect of coal shortage on industries
 - g. Estimated saving of coal

XII. Mining

- 1. Copper
- 2. Iron
- 3. Other metals
- 4. Coal
- 5. Miscellaneous

XIII. Manufacturing

1. Development of manufactures during the war
 - a. Output of peace-time products
 - b. War industries
 - c. Contracts with the Government
2. Labor supply
 - a. Hours of labor
 - b. Wages
 - c. Organized labor
 - d. Labor disputes
 - e. Old men, women and children
 - f. Industrial exemptions
 - g. Work or fight order
3. New inventions and industries
4. Enemy activities against
5. Federal control

XIV. Commerce and trade

1. Effect of war
2. New methods of trade
3. Important war work of Chambers of Commerce, Boards of Trade, etc.
4. Improvement of port facilities
5. Local war prices
 - a. Price lists
 - b. Market quotations
 - c. War advertisements
 - d. Bank statements
 - e. Financial statements
 - (1) Stores
 - (2) Mills
 - (3) Factories
 - f. Price lists of wearing apparel

XV. Shipping and Merchant Marine

1. Shipbuilding before the war
2. Development during the war
3. Descriptions of shipyards

4. Amount of tonnage built
5. Labor and wages questions
6. Relation to the draft

XVI. Transportation and Communication

1. Pre-war conditions
2. New war demands
3. Priorities in shipments
4. Local embargoes
5. Increases in rates
6. Special treatment of
 - a. Steamship lines
 - b. Railroads
 - (1) Large systems
 - (2) Short lines
 - (3) Federal control
 - (4) Shortage of rolling stock and fuel
 - c. Street and electric railways
 - d. Canals
 - e. Improvement of roads
 - f. Development of motor-truck transportation
 - g. Telegraphs: Federal control
 - h. Telephones: Federal control
 - i. Express companies: Federal control
 - j. Postal system
7. Labor and wages questions

XVII. Financing the war

1. The Liberty Loans
 - a. First Loan drive
 - (1) County organization
 - (2) Committee in charge
 - (3) Township committees
 - (4) Quota assigned
 - (a) County
 - (b) Cities
 - (c) Townships

WAR RECORDS OF MICHIGAN.

- (5) Plan of campaign
 - (6) Special features adopted
 - (7) Interesting incidents
 - (8) Time required to meet quota
 - (9) Total amount subscribed
 - (10) List of all bond buyers
- b. Second Loan drive
 - (Same as above)
- c. Third Loan drive
 - (Same as above)
- d. Fourth Loan drive
 - (Same as above)
- e. Fifth Loan drive
 - (Same as above)
- 2. National taxation
 - a. Persons taxed on incomes
 - b. Taxes collected
 - (1) In county
 - (2) In townships
 - (3) In cities
- 3. War Savings Stamps
 - a. Personnel of committees
 - b. County's quota
 - c. Terms of sale
 - d. Special drives in county
 - e. Assistance
 - (1) Schools
 - (2) Churches
 - (3) Clubs
 - (4) Labor unions
 - (5) Stores
 - f. Total sales in county
- 4. War chest and other local expedients
- 5. State taxes
- 6. County and municipal taxes

7. Banks and trust companies
 - a. Control in war times
 - b. Part in loan issues
 - c. Extension of credit to agriculture and industry
- XVIII. Local government
 1. County government
 - a. How affected by the war
 - b. Specific war work
 2. Town governments
(See topics under county government)
 3. City government
(See topics under county government)
 4. Village governments
(See topics under county government)
- XIX. Sanitation and Public Health
 1. General health conditions in county during the war
 2. Conditions during the epidemic of influenza
- XX. Education
 1. Effort to keep schools open
 2. Appropriations and gifts
 3. Changes in curriculum
 4. Americanization work
 5. Special educational courses for national service
 6. War work of schools and colleges in the county
- XXI. War Activities of Churches
 1. Work of individual congregations
 2. War spirit as shown in sermons, etc.
 3. "Conscientious objectors"
 4. Army and Navy chaplains furnished from county
- XXII. Literature and the Press
 1. Literary Club
 2. War poetry, histories and stories

3. "Letters from the boys"
 4. Effect of the war on county newspapers and periodicals
 - a. Editorial
 - b. Advertising
 - c. Circulation
 5. War work of newspapers and periodicals
- XXIII. Science and the Arts
1. Inventions made in county
 2. Local painters, designers, sculptors and architects
- XXIV. After-the-war problems and readjustments
1. Farm labor, products and prices
 2. The industries
 3. Commerce and trade
 4. Banking and finance
 5. Shipping and merchant marine
 6. Transportation and communication
 7. Release of Federal control
 8. Care of returned soldiers and sailors
 9. Relief work on a peace basis

PRIZE ESSAYS

WRITTEN BY

PUPILS OF MICHIGAN SCHOOLS

IN THE

WAR HISTORY CONTEST

FOR 1918-19



BULLETIN NO. 11

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

Lansing, Michigan

1919

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES

ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron, *President*
Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo, *Vice President*
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; successor to the Historical Society of
Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

THE prize essay contest for pupils in Michigan schools was arranged by the Daughters of the American Revolution in Michigan and the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs. The first contest was conducted in 1915-16 on the subject, "The settlement and development of the city or town in which the essay is written." In the following year the subject was, "The first school and the children who attended it" in the city or village of the writer. In 1917-18 pupils wrote on "Our soldiers, past and present." The prize essays have been published in Bulletins 8 and 9 of the State Historical Commission and in the January, 1919, number of the *Michigan History Magazine*. The four essays published in this Bulletin are the prizes for 1918-19, on the subject, "What our school (or county) has done to help win the war." The subject for 1919-20 is, "The life and service of distinguished men and women of our county," and the winning essays will be published in due course.

A few words in general may be said about the conditions and administration of this contest. The Daughters of the American Revolution have charge of it in towns where there are Chapters of that organization, and the Women's Clubs in towns where there are Clubs but no D. A. R. Chapters. The Superintendent of Public Instruction has charge in towns where there are neither Chapters nor Clubs.

Any pupil in High School, Parochial School, or Eighth Grade, is eligible to compete.

Two State prizes are offered, a first and a second prize, to each of two groups of writers. In 1915-16 first and second prizes were awarded for the history of a town of over ten thousand inhabitants, and similar prizes for the history of a town of under that number. In 1916-17 these prizes were awarded, in one group to all contestants under fifteen years of age, and in another to all over fifteen. This practice is continued. The winners of first prizes, given in the order of the contests, have been:

Mabel F. Potter, Manistee
Le Roy Johnson, Three Rivers
Cornelia Richardson, Bay City
Edward Brigham, Battle Creek
Earl Brown, Muskegon

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

Winners of second prizes have been in the same order:

Harold M. Sherman, Traverse City,
Helen Colby, Cadillac
Marjorie Poundstone, Benton Harbor
Russell Holmes, Ludington

State prizes in 1918-19 have been awarded as follows:

Under 15 years of age, to

1. Alma Gilbert, Saginaw
2. John Russell, Manistee

Over 15 years of age, to

1. Donald Ross, Ypsilanti
2. Helen Post, Burnips

Local prizes are also offered, for which two suggestions are made in the announcement:

A. A framed picture of General Pershing, as a first prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the honor-pupil's name.

B. A framed picture of General Lafayette, as a second prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the honor-pupil's name.

A local committee for judging the essays is composed of the Superintendent of Schools, the Regent of the D. A. R. Chapter and the President of the Women's Club. Where there is no Chapter or Club in the town, the local committee consists of three people chosen by the Superintendent of Schools.

When the Local Committee has elected the first and second prize essays, it sends them to the chairman of the State committee, composed of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Secretary of the State Historical Commission (chairman), the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the President of the State Federation of Women's Clubs.

All essays are passed upon by each member of the Committee, and those essays which receive the highest number of all votes are awarded the prizes. In case of a tie, all essays tied upon are awarded the State prize, which consists of publication of the essays in bulletin form by the Michigan Historical Commission.

Hitherto the contest has closed on Washington's birthday (Feb. 22), but it has been found of advantage in 1919-20 to extend the time to April 30. The announcement is made by

the State Committee as soon thereafter as possible, and the essays are published in due course.

It is required that the essay be written by each pupil without help from any person in its composition. No essay should be over two thousand words in length.

The essays are judged according to the following standards:

A. Original work done by the writer. This includes the use of original sources, such as interviews with participants in the events described, consultation of original documents, and contemporary letters and newspapers.

B. Accuracy in the use of dates and citation of authorities. The authority for a specially important statement of historic fact is required to be given in a footnote.

C. Method of treatment. Pupils are advised to write simple, idiomatic English, and not to attempt fine writing; to avoid the use of slang, provincialisms or unnecessary technical phrases; and not to use foreign terms when there are English equivalents. On the other hand, picturesque phrases, good anecdotes, novel ways of looking at things, words in use during the time of the events described but now obsolete, when taken from original sources, add vivacity and flavor to the essay and should be used.

Teachers are requested to make the writing of the essay a part of the course in English as well as in History, and to lend their active interest in promoting the contest.

OUR SCHOOL'S WAR ACTIVITIES

BY ALMA GILBERT

SAGINAW

As I was passing along the street one day, I overheard the conversation between two girls who were telling each other what their school had done to help win the War for Democracy. I just wondered if their schools had done much more to help than our small school of two hundred had done. In the first place, I will begin with Christmas of last year and outline the things in their order.

Christmas of 1917 was a beautiful white Christmas and just the kind of weather to fill us with energy to send our school over the top in selling Red Cross Christmas seals. Did we go over the top? We certainly did! Our school led the others in this drive. A good many of the seals were sold in the homes of the pupils and the rest in the homes of friends and neighbors.

In February, the Junior Red Cross was organized with a chairman and a secretary in each room, including the first grade. A contest to see which room would be first in 100% membership followed and the result was a 100% school. Some of the children did not have a quarter to pay for it just then, so they earned it in various ways, some by shoveling sidewalks, and others by helping their mothers and running errands. In this way our school was soon 100%.

Many things were attempted in different rooms and many things were accomplished. I believe the first to be mentioned is the work done for the Red Cross. Nearly every week, from a short time after the organization of the Junior Red Cross to the beginning of this school term, we received a regular quota from the Red Cross. Each night a group of boys and girls stayed after school to work. Most of the girls wore aprons and Red Cross caps to make themselves seem more like real Red Cross workers. Every week we had tape to cut in ten inch strips, then these were placed in piles of sixes and put in small envelopes. Usually there were from five hundred to one thousand of these envelopes to fill. We also had buttons to count

out and put sometimes seven, and sometimes eight, buttons in an envelope. This work saved the ladies hours of their valuable time. When a suit of pajamas was sent out of the workrooms to be made, an envelope of buttons and one of tape were placed in each parcel; so it was very important that the right number was put into each envelope. Other articles which we did not make every week were comfort bags, button bags, and shot bags. These things were completed almost as soon as they were received and then returned to Red Cross headquarters, because the children were anxious to make a good record.

Different things were made in the separate rooms, some of them very important to help the poor little children of Belgium and our wounded soldier boys. A couple of the rooms collected woolen blocks from the tailors, sewed them together, padded, lined, and tied them, making quilts for the Belgian babies. The lining was bought by money earned by the different classes (how it was earned, I will tell later). Oh! such a time as we did have tying some of these off. The padding in the center got all humpy and we didn't notice it until they were all tied, so of course they had to be taken out and tied again. We ran out of yarn to tie them with and had to search around to find some of that; we hated to buy any unless it was absolutely necessary. We also knitted some blocks and made knitted quilts. Some of them were very pretty. Joke books were made for the wounded heroes and housewives for the boys over there. The housewives were entirely furnished, needles, buttons, pins and all, by the school. The seventh and eighth grades made somewhere from thirty-five to forty baby outfits. The boys all this time were not idle for many of them had taken one or two of these articles home, working hard to learn the art of machine stitching and hand sewing in order to do their bit and make some of these things themselves. Ah! yes, there were many mistakes and accidents in getting these boys started; but one of them was so energetic and enthusiastic that he thought he would try his mother's sewing machine. He did it when she was away, and fussed and fussed with it until finally his mother appeared in a down town store looking for a new sewing machine. There was also much knitting done by both the girls and boys.

I suppose you are all wondering how we earned the money to buy materials used in the things before mentioned. We started out by collecting and selling old magazines and papers, and tinfoil. Quite a bit of money was earned in this way because we collected all the old papers and magazines of our neighbors, automobile stores and all places where there would be any possibility of their having any. Next, one of the girls and one of the mothers made cookies to be sold at recess for three cents apiece or two for a nickel. They also popped corn and made sandwiches, advising the children ahead of time to be sure and bring their money if they wanted something to eat at recess. The pupils in one of the rooms who had books that they were not too choice of, brought them to school to be lent to anyone who wanted to read them, for one cent. The first and second grade gave a little play charging one cent admittance. The different grades went one at a time to see the play, every pupil in the grade going. The play was very cute, and they earned about six dollars. Many times money was needed in a day or two for some special purpose, so the sandwiches or popcorn was sold and often times the money needed was earned at one recess. One recess, five dollars was earned by one room.

Just at this time the second Red Cross drive was launched, wherein the people pledged so much to be paid in six payments. The seventh and eighth grades pledged twenty dollars to be paid in one payment. The money was not all earned, when it was pledged, so the next few days we made an extra effort and had our pledge ready in about three days.

The children also sacrificed some of their pleasures to try and help. In one room they pledged themselves not to eat candy or ice cream or go to a show on Wednesday. If they broke this pledge, a fine had to be given. Not many pledges were broken and therefore not much fine was received. Some of the children also pledged themselves not to buy any gum while the war lasted, but to save their money for more necessary purposes. The boys of the seventh and eighth grades had been saving money for quite a while to buy base ball suits. When they saw so much money was needed they arose to the occasion and turned the money over to the Red Cross. Oh! yes it was rather hard, but they saw that our Government needed the money more then they needed base ball suits. Even the little

first graders did their share in this. They "licked" their plates clean for Mr. Hoover, and took some of their playtime to help their mothers and run errands.

Toward the end of the school term was the great Junior Red Cross parade, on Flag Day. Our school took part in this together with all the other schools in the county. We wore patriotic caps, on which we had worked for days and all our Red Cross work was on display. The marchers were placed according to their rank in the Thrift Army, with the Majors and Captains in the lead, and the privates in rows. Each girl carried a blanket or something that had been made. All through the line were posters telling what we had done. Some of the girls were carrying dolls dressed in the Belgian outfits. At the rear of our line was a large baby carriage with a doll in it, dressed in an outfit and with an eighth grade girl wheeling it. After marching through the main streets, we all met in the amphitheater at Hoyt Park and gathered around a pyramid of flags to sing the "Star Spangled Banner" This was one of the most wonderful spectacles ever witnessed in Saginaw.

All this time we were selling thrift stamps but not doing as well with them as with some other things. Our school was smaller than the majority of schools, but all in the school had bought at least one thrift stamp, and a good many of course had bought more.

During the spring and summer we had gardens at the homes and a school garden. In the school garden they were raising beans and succeeded very well. At the County Fair our school had the largest display of baskets of all others and won many prizes.

School has been closed for so long this term that not much work has been done, but we did our share in the victory boys and victory girls drive. Each child pledged something to be earned by himself. Although we have only one hundred pupils this year we pledged over one hundred dollars.

These things which I have mentioned are part of the activities of our school. I wonder if you will not agree with me, that our school did as much, if not more, than the majority of schools in the city or, may I say, in the State? If not, we did all in our power, which shows that our hearts are in the right place.

WHAT MANISTEE COUNTY HAS DONE TO WIN THE WAR

BY JOHN RUSSELL

MANISTEE

"Win the War" has been the watchword of America during the past two years. Each State and county has answered the call of the Nation, and has rendered active service in its accomplishment. In the State of Michigan, no people have been more energetic in patriotic duty than the people of Manistee County.

Manistee County was fortunate in having two large organizations to direct her war work, viz:—The Manistee County Farm Bureau and the Board of Commerce. The former instructed the farmers in their work, suggesting the best crops to raise, and aiding the conservation of food. The latter directed the Liberty Loan drives, appointed committees to work on the War Savings Stamp Campaign, the War Chest drive, and the Y. M. C. A. It also took part in many other activities connected with war work.

Unquestionably Manistee County's greatest contribution to the winning of the war was her soldier boys. About one thousand men went from Manistee County to fight for Democracy. Thirty-one of these will never return. They gave their lives for the cause. Besides the one thousand blue and gold stars on our Service Flag we have one red star. It represents our "Fighting Parson," Lieutenant Donald M. Brodie, formerly pastor of the Congregational Church of Manistee City.

In June, 1917, the American Red Cross issued its initial appeal for funds. A total of \$10,831.17 was promptly raised here. In December, 1917, a Red Cross membership campaign was conducted, and in February, 1918, occurred the second drive for funds to support the Red Cross. The latter campaign was for the benefit of the county chapter.

The Manistee County Chapter of the American Red Cross was organized in June, 1917. \$10,000 were raised to get it

started. Since then it has grown immensely. Two very large workrooms, donated by the Olympian Club, have been full of willing workers every day. One gentleman who entered one of the workrooms the other day, said he thought there was more talking than work being done. Nevertheless if he could see their list of accomplishments he would change his mind. 34,828 surgical dressings have been made; 39 large boxes of old clothing have been sent to the Belgian Refugees; 1,194 new garments were also made; 1,807 hospital garments were made, including bed shirts, bath robes, bed jackets, pajamas, and convalescent robes. Yarn, with which to make knitted goods, was distributed from the Red Cross headquarters and 1,740 sweaters, mufflers, helmets, etc. were returned; 1,532 pairs of socks were also made.

The Junior Red Cross, composed of the school children of the county, did a great deal to help the Red Cross. Knitted blankets were made by the smaller children, knit with knitting needles made by the boys of the Manual Training department of the public schools of Manistee City. These same boys made most of the large wooden boxes in which all of the knitted garments, Refugee clothing, and hospital garments made by the Red Cross, were sent to the National Red Cross headquarters. The older girls made shot bags, property bags, and other useful articles.

In addition to this, a Comfort Kit committee furnished to each soldier that went from Manistee County a very complete comfort kit. These kits were considered by all the soldiers the best of any sent out by Red Cross Chapters. Many soldiers from other counties wrote back to their parents, asking them to procure one for them if possible, as they were the best they had seen anywhere. In all, the Manistee County Chapter of the American Red Cross has been one of the greatest factors in helping our country to help win the war.

Manistee County over-subscribed her quota in all of the four Liberty Loan drives. We over-subscribed the first by \$350, the second by \$75,700, the third by \$99,796, and the fourth by \$37,850.

When the call came for funds for the Y. M. C. A., Manistee County contributed \$3,418.07. A great deal of this was raised by the school children.

In addition to these drives for money, there was the War Chest drive; \$55,700.00 were raised, to be used for any demands that were made on the people for war charities.

Although Manistee County gave a great many of its young men and a great deal of its money, it did not stop there, thinking its war work had been completed. The loyal housewives patiently worked at the conservation problems. When the Board of Commerce saw that the Government was going to regulate the supply of food, it recommended Mr. George O. Nye for County Food Administrator, and the appointment was promptly confirmed by Mr. Geo. A. Prescott, Federal Food Administrator for Michigan. Under his direction over 7,000 Household Sugar Cards were distributed. 8,600 Canning Sugar Certificates were also issued.

One feature of Manistee County's Food Conservation program was the Food Exposition. It was held in the Larsen Building for three days. It proved of great benefit to many of the people of Manistee County. There were booths showing the best ways by which to conserve wheat, sugar and fats. Demonstrations were given in a kitchen constructed for that purpose. In the evenings conservation meetings were held. Men from out of the county came to tell us how to conserve food. Altogether the Food Exposition taught us a great deal, and was largely attended during the three days. It was the first Food Exposition of its kind to be held in the United States, because the ladies of the county demonstrated their own recipes, giving samples of what they had made. The plan was such an excellent one, that the Government used it as a model for other exhibitions of like nature that were held. The main features were then largely copied, and received a great deal of notice in newspapers throughout the United States.

The Boy Scouts of Manistee County have done their part in helping to win the war. They have sold Liberty Bonds and War Savings Stamps, and many have received medals for selling a great number of them. In the summer of 1917 a large farm was planted to beans by the Boy Scouts, to help the Government raise more food. It was the largest Boy Scout war farm in the United States. The Boy Scouts have also helped in the distribution of war literature, marched in parades, and taken part in other activities.

To stop the German propaganda, and to encourage the sale of Liberty Bonds and War Savings Stamps, Manistee County organized her Four Minute Speakers. These men and women went through out the county, speaking at all the public meetings. They encouraged the people to conserve in all ways, and to subscribe to the different war charities. They also contradicted the many rumors that were circulated by propagandists.

The *Manistee News-Advocate*, the daily paper of Manistee City, that is very widely read throughout the whole county, also helped to stop the spread of German Propaganda and to advertise the war charities. It furnished space free for the *Red Cross News*, and in many ways it helped Manistee County to help win the war.

There were two industries that helped Manistee County to help win the war. These were the Manistee Iron Works and the Goshen Shirt Factory. The former made parts of engines for ocean steamers, thereby helping Uncle Sam to get his soldiers and supplies to France.

For four or five months, the Goshen Shirt Factory has been making khaki shirts for the Government. Their output has been very great indeed, for the size of the factory. They also cut cloth free of charge for the County Chapter of the Red Cross.

In conclusion, it is only fair to mention what the war has done for Manistee County. It has given us a better community spirit, making everybody work together for a common cause. It showed us where many of our organizations were weak, and how to remedy the weakness. In all, the war gave back in a very small measure part of what it took from us.

Now that the war has been won, will Manistee County discontinue her work? No! the future discloses to us more work to be done. She must continue with loyal devotion in her endeavors. There are still Belgian Refugees that need clothing. Russia and other countries of Europe are in sad need of food. The government requires more money to pay its debts. War Savings Stamps are still being sold, and another Liberty Loan drive is coming. Surely Manistee County has a great deal of work ahead of her. "Carry On, Manistee County. Carry On!"

WHAT OUR TOWN HAS DONE TO HELP WIN THE WAR

DONALD ROSS

YPSILANTI

It is now nearly two years since the American nation entered into the war across the sea. When our declaration of war came, nations had been using men as targets for three years. Germany had been stopped, but still she was pressing hard on the human border of France. Things looked dubious for the Allies. Everyone was well acquainted with the way of the Hun, his way of crucifying innocent non-combatants. It was then that the United States came to life and went over the top to save the day.

It was two months and twenty days after the American nation took action upon the insults issued by the Teutonic powers, that the first contingent of soldiers from the United States arrived in France to fight on the side of England, France, Belgium and Italy. As those troops landed a joyous cry arose all over the world, for all knew that if the war was to be won for the rightful cause and for God it was America that had to do it. And, true to their beliefs and expectations, it was America that turned the flanks of the German hordes. Like a tidal wave our boys descended on the Hun at Chateau-Thierry, and from then on victory's light shone brighter each day. It was our boys—America's boys—who won the war.

However, the boys in khaki were not the only stars that played in the hero parts in the largest and grimmest tragedy of all history—a tragedy that caused many to weep, not because of the pathetic deeds of some actors on the front of the stage, but because of grief for the unfortunate ones in France and Belgium and the loss of dear ones. And there were heroines and heroes back here at home. Their position was just as responsible as that of the men in the front-line trenches. Most of us know what has been done by our boys over-seas, but to some it is vague what has taken place back behind the men behind the guns. The purpose of this writing is to show just what has taken place here, especially in Ypsilanti.

In 1824 when Greece was striving to maintain her independence against the invasion of the Turks, a Turkish leader, having led his army of eight thousand men unimpaired across the Morea, was drawing near the plains of Argos, expecting to devastate the district and add one more city, Napoli, to the list of his booty. A Grecian, Demetrius Ypsilanti, rallied about two hundred and twenty men around him, men like himself ready to die if need be for their country. Every man of that noble band seemed to bear each one hundred lives, and against such odds as thirty-seven to one the brave Greeks triumphed. The shout "Ypsilanti" went up from Greece in a glorious cry. It crossed the ocean to the shores of the United States. From the seaboard inland rolled that triumphant name. The people of this wilderness heard it and wished to maintain its significance and spirit by naming this city after that wonderful leader.

Well has the spirit of our namesake been preserved, even until this present war, when it breathed out on every side. The soul of Ypsilanti, looking down on our city, can say, "Well done, Ypsilanti, well done. I salute you."

Ypsilanti,—“first in war and first in peace.” Perfectly does that phrase fit our glorious city, a city which has been first in war, in the war for democracy. She has been among the pioneers in all patriotic enterprises, over-subscribing every quota at the earliest possible hour. First in peace. No city welcomed peace with a more open heart than did Ypsilanti. No town can boast of out-doing it in peace celebrations.

Many a weary and toilsome hour has been spent in our Red Cross rooms. The brave women have been unceasingly over their work to get Ypsilanti's full quota in clothing and supplies out on time. Many times after regular hours and late into the night, have they worked with no complaint and more than willing to do their bit for the great cause.

The Second Red Cross quota of \$5,430 was raised in less than one day, and in a week it was nearly doubled. A wonderful thing in itself that this sum, which took many towns of our size the full length of the drive to raise, should be over-subscribed in one day, a fact which is due to the hearty cooperation of citizens and committees.

Some patriotic and ingenious women made useful paper sacks to which they gave the name "Carry-all bags." By

selling these a sum of \$200 was realized and turned over to the Red Cross. This is only another example of Ypsilanti's spirit.

The local Red Cross Chapter sent five hundred Christmas cards to our boys in camps and over-seas. Imagine yourself in the place of a boy "over there" who has tramped all day with a heavy pack on his back, a steel hat on his head, extra heavy shoes on his feet, up to his ankles in mud and drenched by the ever falling rain. Think what a cheering it would be to him when he reached camp at night to receive a letter from home. Or put yourself in the place of a "Sammie" over here. He goes out and drills all day long and comes back at night "all in" after a thirty mile hike. Then, down-hearted, he goes to the camp service hut, as he has done night after night, and sits by the cosy fire-place, staring at the fire, resting his head in his hands, dreaming of home, which seems to have forgotten him. Wouldn't it be a wonderful thing then to receive a greeting from home? Ypsilanti realized that the morale of the army must be maintained and she did all within her power to maintain it among our boys.

Not only in the Red Cross has our city done such wonderful work, but also in all other patriotic branches. The Liberty Loan campaigns have all been easily over-subscribed. The War Saving Stamp drive resulted in Ypsilanti's being the first town in the country to get its maximum quota. Over two hundred individuals voluntarily subscribed. Ypsilanti can thank one organization for the success that has come to her in all patriotic undertakings. This club, the Patriotic Service League, is composed of the hustling citizens of our city. Committees were appointed from this honorable body to further each drive. The society itself financed all the local publicity in the request to get each woman to register.

Ypsilanti believes in doing whatever she undertakes to the finish, and in the best and right way. Thus it was with all requests made of us. Our streets were bare of autos for many Sundays; the Ypsilanti motorists were heeding the call of their country. They were more than willing to give up what gasoline they would use in their Sunday pleasure riding if it could be of any value in the winning of the war. It was a glorious thought that filled the minds of many sitting at home, thinking that the gasoline which they had saved that day was speeding a tank

over "No Man's Land" dealing its missiles of death to the Hun and bringing disorder and retreat to his lines.

The ragmen were for once cheated out of their supplies by the city's patriotism. We had read in our papers of the way in which the Hun was ravaging northern France and Belgium and how he was driving the poor inhabitants out, homeless, penniless. We were told many woeful tales of critical conditions of plundered, starving France. Such stories were sufficient to touch the hardest heart. As the call for clothes for the needy "over there" came, the townspeople rushed to the appointed place with their last year's garments. All told, nearly five thousand pounds of clothes was the glorious result.

So much for the adults. They have not been the only mainstay behind the men. The boys and girls have played an equally large part. In the Civil War it is said that our High School, under the direction of the Principal, organized a full company of soldiers who entered the war and fought bravely and effectively against the South. The High School, during the present war, cannot say that it has done this, but it has done other things equally as great. We have been preparing for the future; two companies of cadets daily train in military maneuvers.

We entered school in the fall of 1917 with a resolution to give our greatest aid to our Government in the war and in doing so to maintain as high an intellectual standard as possible. We have carried out our resolution to the fullest extent of its meaning. Nearly \$1,200 have been given to the Y. M. C. A. and the War Working Organizations. Twenty-one Smileage Books were bought and were given to some of the homesick and down-hearted boys at camps. Five hundred and twenty-five books have been given to the American Library Association for use among the boys. One thousand and ninety dollars' worth of Thrift Stamps are held by students in our school. Each scholar possesses stamps to the value of three dollars and ninety-two cents, and everyone is proud to boast that we are one hundred per cent perfect in that line. Ten thousand three hundred dollars' worth of Liberty Bonds were purchased by the students. All of the one hundred and twenty-six girls of the school who were over sixteen years of age registered on woman's registration day.

Several acres of land were rented by the School Board and platted up into smaller sections. These were given out to those children who wished them, and much food was raised upon these fields. According to the terms of the Smith-Hughes Law, credit was given to five boys who fulfilled the demand made on them by the English, Mathematical, and Agricultural departments of the school.

One other company of boys was organized in the Spring of 1918. So high was the enthusiasm that one girl managed to slip into its ranks. This company, when first started, contained sixty privates and was formed for the purpose of fighting the Hun, indirectly. The work of these young people was hard manual work through the hot days of the summer. They dug trenches, not as a protection from the enemy's steel missiles but from the enemy's more stinging weapon, hunger. These trenches were for the purpose of planting food. Fifty members stayed with the project and received the coveted badge of the Boys' Working Reserve, an emblem of true bravery to be honored as much as a cross for distinguished service at the front.

Thus have we seen that Ypsilanti, although a small place compared with the great, expanse of the world, has done its best bit to establish the dominion of Democracy on the earth, and has maintained the high standard set up by Demetrius Ypsilanti a hundred years ago; and thus has she set up a standard that will long be remembered and one that will be an ideal for coming generations.

HOW OUR COUNTY HELPED TO WIN THE WAR

HELEN POST

BURNIPS

After the United States entered the war, the people in our county as well as in others were eager to help defend the cause of democracy. The boys immediately answered Uncle Sam's call to service. To back up our boys, we conserved food, and used substitutes so that we could send our Allies and armies as much as we could of concentrated nutriment, which in the shortage of shipping takes the least vessel room.

We ate less beef, mutton and pork and ate more fresh and dried vegetables and preserved fruit. The Allies needed the meat, and we had meatless days, in which we could save meat and send it across; the allied countries had killed off many cattle, having no fodder to feed them, and their hogs were rapidly decreasing. We also used instead of meat, cottage cheese, milk, eggs and chicken, and soup made out of all leftover meat.

Our Allies needed wheat, for it is the best food to fight on and easiest to ship. We helped by saving just a quarter of the amount of wheat we ate last year. We supported them without stinting ourselves, by substituting other foods. We did not allow a crust or crumb of white bread to be wasted and reduced the amount of wheat we consumed by eating other foods, as corn, rye, barley, oats, peas and beans. Corn was used in many different ways, as a cereal, vegetable, bread and dessert. Barley was used in making barley cakes. Rye and oats were used in making rye bread and oatmeal bread. When buying white flour, we took the same amount of substitutes. In this way half of our supply of wheat was conserved.

The girls who were used to making candies and cakes were required to stop, for sugar could not be obtained. We used molasses, syrup and honey as substitutes in cakes which we seldom made, to conserve wheat. The boys and Allies needed the sugar. Finally we were requested to take out sugar cards

which allowed a certain amount of sugar to each person each month. In this way we conserved sugar and sent it across.

The boys needed lard. We were careful how we used it, so that it could be conserved. The boys needed it to grease their bodies before entering the trenches, for if they came in contact with water, the lard would prevent them from getting cold. When we bought meat we saved the trimmings, which we fried out into drippings. We saved butter by using the small amounts left on the plate, and used it for special cooking. We saved milk. When the cream was taken we let the milk sour, out of which we made cottage cheese, which served as a substitute for meat.

In order to have all these foods sent to the armies and Allies, we had to have money to back them up. The first thing we did was to organize a Red Cross society in which all the people, young and old, were willing to donate money for that great cause. Besides this we had Liberty Loan drives in which we accumulated thousands of dollars. The people responded gladly to these calls, even though some of them could only take out a fifty dollar bond, they felt as though they were no slackers. We also had a second and third Liberty Loan, in which the people again responded willingly, for they now realized more than ever before that it was their patriotic duty. Even the children were willing to give their pennies, for they had heard how those poor Belgian babies had no homes and no warm clothing. For this reason we had a Thrift Stamp drive in which the children were to invest their money for Uncle Sam. They would eagerly try to earn twenty-five cents and invest it in a thrift stamp. Finally they would get a thrift card full of stamps and exchange it for a War Savings stamp. Then they would look forward to the time when they could exchange their War Savings stamps for a Liberty Bond. The fourth Liberty Loan accumulated more money than all the other loans. All the people willingly volunteered during the three days we had set apart especially for that purpose. By the end of the three days our county had pledged more than their quota. In all our Liberty Loan campaigns we went over the top.

The women of our county showed their patriotism by making bed shirts, bandages, pajamas and various surgical supplies for the boys while in the hospitals. Many of the old

ladies knitted sweaters, socks, helmets, wristlets and especially socks for the boys; for they realized that the boys had to stand in icy mud and water a great deal of the time, and made these socks to keep them warm. Many garments were made for the homeless children of Belgium. Not to be wasteful, the ladies made the refugee garments out of pieces of cloth and patched together to make pinafores and petticoats.

Out of all the small pieces which were left over, after the Red Cross garments were made, these small bits were sewed together to form carpet-rags, which were sold and the money put in the Red Cross fund. Besides all this work, peach pits and prune pits were sent to the Red Cross department, to be used in the making of gas masks. Old papers, worn-out kid gloves and old rubbers were also sent to the Red Cross to be sold, and the money was contributed to the Red Cross fund. Another way of raising money: we had box socials in the small communities where the boxes were sold for from seventy-five cents to six dollars and some times more. In this way a large amount of money was raised for the Red Cross. We had many Red Cross campaigns in which money was willingly given by the patriotic people of the county.

All this money, and the other money which was contributed to the Red Cross fund, was used for the sending of trained nurses and doctors to help the wounded in the hospitals and on the battle fields. It also helped to build canteens or rest stations where the boys could go while waiting many hours for a train going to or from the trenches. This money was also used for the building of homes to care for the women and children who fled when their homes were destroyed by the Germans. It was used to help rebuild ruined towns and to give out food, clothing and coal to the needy. The yarn which was used for making socks, sweaters, wristlets and helmets and the cloth used for the making of bed shirts, pajamas and surgical supplies were paid for out of the Red Cross fund.

Our Junior Red Cross has done a great deal in our county. The girls have made garments for the refugee children. The simplest knitting problems were the bootees and knitted squares for the baby's afghan and wash cloths which were made by the little children. Belgium caps, wristlets, mufflers and bottle covers were knitted by the other children. The young girls

knitted socks, helmets and sweaters. The boys as well as the girls knitted the different garments. The children were very interested in this work for they knew they were helping to win the war. They also made scrap books, containing jokes and short stories for the soldiers in the Hospitals, and books with pictures for the refugee children. Besides knitting and sewing, the children gave twenty-five cents to join the Junion Red Cross; they did not ask their parents for it, but went about eagerly to earn the money themselves. Surgical dressings, comfort kits and hospital garments were made by the girls. Besides these, stocking caps and infants' layettes were made. The needs of this work naturally gave an abundance of activities to the girls.

The Woman's Council of National Defense in our county cooperated with the other war agencies in which they had charge of the registration of women. The patriotic women of our county registered for certain kinds of work which they could do in case they were needed. Many of these women who registered were trained nurses and willing to go across and help in the Red Cross hospitals. Besides this many young women who were not nurses volunteered to take the trained nurses' places over here. Others registered as farm hands to raise food for the Government. Others were willing to care for wounded soldiers who were out of the hospitals and had no home to go to.

The high school boys were very patriotic. They went out on the farms to raise food for Uncle Sam, taking the place of the young men who had left the farms to fight for Uncle Sam. The younger boys and girls showed their patriotism by raising war gardens in the back yard or on unoccupied land. By doing this they helped the railroads, which were greatly overcrowded carrying war supplies. This food which was raised could be brought from the garden to kitchen while otherwise the railroads would have had to ship it to the people to keep them in supply, hindering the shipment of war supplies which were so necessary at the front.

Take all in all, our county did its patriotic duty in helping to win the war.

MICHIGAN MILITARY RECORDS

THE D. A. R. OF MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS:
RECORDS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED
IN MICHIGAN; THE PENSIONERS OF TERRITORIAL
MICHIGAN; AND THE SOLDIERS OF MICHIGAN
AWARDED THE "MEDAL OF HONOR"

By SUE IMOGENE SILLIMAN,
State Historian, D. A. R. of Michigan.



BULLETIN NO. 12

LANSING
MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
1920.



FRANK DWIGHT BALDWIN, M. H.,
Major General U. S. Army.

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES

ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron, *President*
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo, *Vice President*
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; Successor to the Historical Society of Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

P R E F A C E

TO collect scattered data of events long passed, and to compile them into form so that they can be of service to the present and future generations is to add to the sum of human knowledge, and to make a distinct contribution to the study of history.

Such a task requiring talent, patience, and perseverance has been undertaken by Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian, of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, in becoming Editor of this volume,—*Michigan Military Records compiled by the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan*.

The compilation of names and data of "Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Michigan" was commenced by another talented Daughter of Michigan and a former State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery. The Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan which have located and marked many of these graves in Michigan have co-operated with Mrs. Avery and Miss Silliman in furnishing data regarding these men of the American Revolution who immigrated as pioneers to Michigan.

For the Chapters on "Territorial Pensioners" and "Congressional Medal of Honor Men of Michigan" we are wholly indebted to Miss Silliman. Until she gave herself so wholeheartedly to this task, there were no such lists within the borders of our State. With the list of "Territorial Pensioners" is a brief digest of the Pension Laws prior to 1836.

The names of all Medal of Honor Men have been published by the United States Government, but not by States, so the work of compiling the names, and data of the "Medal of Honor Men" of Michigan necessitated examining not only a list of names of more than three thousand men, who have received this decoration, but also the names of their battalions in order to learn from the battalion names what "Medal of Honor Men" belonged to Michigan.

Beginning with General Alexander Macomb, Michigan's first Medal of Honor man, more than sixty Michigan soldiers have been decorated with this medal which is awarded, by the Congress of the United States, for valor and heroism in action. It is treasured by holders more than all other possessions because it is the highest decoration awarded by the United States Government.

Of the hundreds of men who have been thus decorated, only four soldiers have had this much coveted medal bestowed upon them twice. Of these four men, two were Michigan men, Lt. Thomas W. Custer; and Major General Frank Dwight Baldwin, now Adjutant General of Colorado.

Miss Silliman's investigation includes biographical data, the ground of award, and military record. It shows for Michigan a fine heritage of patriotism and bravery and is particularly valuable coming at the present-day history-in-the-making.

The Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan gratefully acknowledge their indebtedness to Miss Silliman for the honor she has bestowed upon them, by doing this work as their State Historian; and they wish also to convey to the Michigan Historical

**Commission their pleasure that the book is published
under the auspices of the Commission.**

**MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT,
State Regent, Daughters of
the American Revolution of
Michigan.**

**Ann Arbor, Michigan.
December 18, 1918.**

INTRODUCTION

THE D. A. R. of Michigan Historical Records are being compiled as a patriotic duty to the State whose sons and daughters glory in her history. The Daughters of the American Revolution, proud of the military records of the stalwart sons of the State, desire to supply authentic data, easily accessible, to those who may not know Michigan's rich heritage of valor.

Though the records are incomplete, their publication became necessary that those doing historical research for data concerning the Revolutionary war need not duplicate the records which have been filed.

Chapter one is a compilation of biographical and genealogical data, from memoranda filed with the State historian, by the chapters of the State, concerning the Revolutionary soldiers buried in Michigan—whose graves have been officially located, or marked by the D. A. R. This work was begun under the direction of Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, past State Historian, D. A. R. The material furnished by the chapters to the present historian has been compiled and annotated, —the annotations are based on the *Michigan Historical Collections*, and the muster rolls of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Vermont.

Chapter two contains the names and pension records of soldiers who were residents of Michigan Territory; and is compiled from the "Pension Establishment" records of 1836—a work recommended by G. M. Saltzgab, U. S. Commissioner of Pensions, Washington, and

secured through the courtesy of Mr. W. W. Bishop, Librarian of the University of Michigan.

Chapter three, Michigan "Medal of Honor" Men, is based on the Government publications of 1904 and 1910; Report of Board of Officers on Medal of Honor Recommendations; and, Medals of Honor issued by the War Department; the circular by the Judge-Advocate-General; and records copied from the Adjutant-General's office, by Mr. M. H. Bumphrey, of Washington, D. C., to whom the D. A. R. of Michigan are indebted for many other valuable records.

The Compiler is also greatly indebted to the State Historical Commission; Mr. W. H. Shumaker and Claude H. Phelps, Three Rivers; Mrs. Mary C. Spencer, State Librarian; Mrs. Lillian D. Avery; the State Board and Chapters of the D. A. R. of Michigan for their kindly co-operation.

SUE I. SILLIMAN,
State Historian, D. A. R. of
Michigan, 1917-1920.

February 1, 1920,
Three Rivers, Michigan.

C O N T E N T S

Chapter	Page
I. Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Michigan, whose graves have been officially reported, located, or marked, by the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan.....	13
II. Pensioners of Territorial Michigan: The Pension Laws of early Michigan; Michigan bounty lands. Compiled from Government documents by the editor.....	81
III. Michigan "Medal of Honor" Men; military records of Michigan soldiers awarded the Medal of Honor, by Congress, for most conspicuous bravery or other soldierlike qualities, 1814-1918. Compiled from Government records by the editor.....	149
IV. General John Pershing's Tribute to the Soldiers of the United States in France, July 18, 1918, among whom were the 32nd Michigan and other Michigan troops.....	233
V. General index.....	237

ILLUSTRATIONS

Frank Dwight Baldwin, M. H., Major General U. S. Army.....	Frontispiece
	Page
General Alexander Macomb, Commander-in-Chief of the American Army at Plattsburg.....	81
Harold A. Furlong, M. H., Lieut. 353rd Infantry, 89th Division.....	149
The Medal of Honor. The highest decoration conferred by the United States Government.....	172
Commemorative Medal of Honor presented to General Alexander Macomb.....	202
William H. Withington, M. H., Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Volunteers.....	225

**REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN
MICHIGAN, Whose Graves Have Been Officially
Reported, Located, Or Marked By The Daughters Of
The American Revolution Of Michigan.**

CHAPTER I

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS BURIED IN MICHIGAN

EBENEZER ANNABIL

ANNABIL (also Annabell), Ebenezer. Born 1756. Died Sept. 23, 1842; buried at Bridgewater Center, Mich.; grave marked May, 1908, by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor.

Names of descendants:—Grandsons, Delos Mills and Hiram Mills of Bridgewater, Mich.; great-granddaughter, Mrs. Ira Van Geirson.

Revolutionary service:—A sergeant, served through the Revolution.

Data furnished by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor.

Ed. note:—Ebenezer Annable was a pensioner; see also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

ARCHIBALD ARMSTRONG

ARMSTRONG, Archibald. Born 1749.

Buried in Oakwood cemetery, Saline, Mich.; grave located by Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich.

Revolutionary service:—A drummer boy in battles of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778; Germantown, Pa., Oct. 4, 1777; Cowpens, S. C., Jan. 17, 1781; drummed the death march of Major André and aided in the final salute to victory at the surrender of Cornwallis.

Data recorded by Mrs. Georgiana Webb Owen, Ypsilanti.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

NATHANIEL BALDWIN

BALDWIN, Nathaniel. Born at Goshen, Conn., July 20, 1761.

Died Aug. 30, 1840; buried at Rochester, Mich.; grave marked, July 29, 1909, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Son of Nathaniel Baldwin.

Married Susanah Sherman, niece of Roger Sherman, a "Signer"; Mrs. Baldwin died June 2, 1839, aged 74.

Children:—John, Martha Minot, Nathaniel Augustus, Susanna Eliza, Walter, Sherman, Zimri. Living descendant recorded, 1912, Mrs. Milo Newberry, Oakland Co., Mich.

Place of residence before coming to Michigan, East Bloomfield, New York.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted in sixth regiment from Conn., under Col. Parsons "On duty July 17, 1775 at New London; discharged Dec. 10, 1775."

Came to Michigan, 1817; located two miles south of Rochester, Oakland Co., Mich.; entered land, 1819.

Authorities quoted:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.* III, 569; XXXIX, 437; *Baldwin Genealogy*; *Hist. of Oakland County*, I, ch. 6.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

ELI BALL

BALL, Eli. Born at Brookfield, Mass., Aug. 5, 1766.

Died Dec. 11, 1857; buried Whig Center cemetery, near Herricksville, Branch Co., Mich.; grave located, July 4, 1918, by Charity Cook chapter, Homer.

Children:—Elisha; Polly, married Simonds, second, Rogers; Anna, married Rev. Spear; Hannah, married Smith Jones.

Revolutionary Service:—"Military History of Eli Ball, a soldier of the Revolutionary war:—Date of enlistment, June 8, 1782 to the fall of 1783; served continuously. Rank, private, under Capt. William Mills, and Col. Brooks, 7th regiment of Mass. Date of application for pension, May 6, 1839. Claim allowed. Residence at date of application, Eckford, Calhoun Co., Mich. Age at date of application, 72 yrs., 9 mo.; born Aug. 5, 1766, at Brookfield, Mass. Pension record.

Residence:—"In 1840 Eli Ball lived at Clarendon, Calhoun Co., Mich.; in 1855 in Butler, Branch Co., Mich. •

"The descriptive list of enlisted men in *Soldiers and Sailors of Mass.*, dated Feb. 20, 1782, gives age, seventeen; complexion, dark; hair dark; occupation farmer; enlistment three years."

Came to Michigan in the "thirties"; lived with his children.

Authorities quoted:—Pension records; G. M. Saltzgabt, U. S. Comm. of Pensions; *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors*, I, 536; Mrs. Anna Moore, granddaughter and Geo. McDonnald, Quincy, Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Wm. H. Cortright, Homer, Mich.

JAMES BANCKER

BANCKER, James.

Buried in the Farmer's Creek cemetery, Lapeer; grave marked by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Oct. 28, 1907.

Authorities quoted:— *History of Oakland County* (Mich.), I, ch. 6.

JOHN BARBER

BARBER, John. Born in Massachusetts, Sept. 19, 1757. Died at Adrian, Mich., June 24, 1840; buried at Oakwood, Adrian; grave marked, May 25, 1911, by the Lucy Wolcott Barnum chapter, Adrian.

Children:—John, b. June 15, 1792, m. Laura; Nancy, b. June 3, 1803, m. 1st, Paul Park, 2nd, Abram Crittenden; Selina, b. Sept. 5, 1807, m. Wm. Davis Burnall.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Aug. 9, 1779; served as private in Capt. Abner Hayard's company, 2nd reg., commanded by Col. John Bailly; name on "Honor Roll", dated at West Point, July 22, 1780.

Came to Michigan about 1837; located at Adrian.

Data recorded by Mrs. Frank P. Dodge, Adrian, Mich.

JONATHAN BARRON

BARRON, Jonathan. Born at Reading, Mass., June 30, 1760.

Died Dec. 2, 1834; buried in Hillsdale cemetery, St. Clair, Mich.; grave marked, May 30, 1904, by the Ot-Si-Ke-Ta chapter, St. Clair.

Son of Capt. Timothy Barron.

Jonathan Barron married Thankful Minor.

Names recorded of descendants living in St. Clair (1915):—William, George, Liela.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted in service under his father, a captain of the New Hampshire militia; was present at the battle of Bennington, Vt., Aug. 16, 1777.

Places of residence:—Bath, N. H.; St. Clair, Mich.

Came to Michigan, 1813.

Occupation:—Farmer.

Data filed by the Ot-Si-Ke-Ta chapter, St. Clair.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

CALEB BATES

BATES, Caleb. Born at Boston, Mass.

Died, 1845; buried Lakeview cemetery, Hillsdale, Mich.;
grave marked, May 30, 1912, by Ann Gridley chapter,
Hillsdale.

Son of Benjamin and Hulda (Cudworth) Bates.

Married Mary Wilbur, b. July 1, 1767; d. at Hillsdale,
1811.

Children:—Mary, b. 1787; Caleb, Jr., b. 1788; Rebecca,
b. Jan. 21, 1797; Charlotte, b. Jan. 21, 1797; Joshua,
b. June 15, 1795; Electa, b. Dec. 8, 1799; Relief;
Lydia; Edith.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, July 9, 1780, as a
private in Col. Wm. Shepard's reg.; discharged Dec.
13, 1780.

"Took up land, 1834; located at Hillsdale, 1835."

Occupation:—Farmer.

Data recorded by Mrs. O. J. Cornell, 58 S. Manning St.,
Hillsdale.

Ed. note:—From the letter files of Mrs. Wm. H. Wait,
State Regent, it is found that Benjamin Bates was a
private in Capt. Benj. Bonny's company of Col.
Ezra May's regiment. (2)—Caleb Bates was acci-
dentally killed by one of the first trains passing
through Hillsdale. In a letter signed Elva H. Wil-
loughby, the death of Caleb B. is given as occurring
"in his seventy-ninth year."

JONATHAN BEACH

BEACH, Jonathan. (Deacon.) Born at Goshen, Conn., Oct. 2, 1761.

Died, "1850 at the advanced age of ninety"; buried at Mt. Morris cemetery, Genesee County.

Son of Deacon Edmund and Mary (Deming) Beach.

Married Lucy Baldwin, dau. of Samuel and Mercy (Stanley) Baldwin.

Children¹:—Erastus, b. July 24, 1786; Wait; Lucy; Harlow; Asahel; Lumen; Elisha; Seth. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXI, 382.

Places of residence:—Green Co., N. Y.; Mt. Morris, N. Y.; Genesee Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Aide to Gen. Washington. Served in Col. Sheldon's 6th brigade for the defense of sea coast and frontier, 1780; in 1781, under Capt. Mathew Smith in Gen. Waterbury's state brigade. Joined Washington at Phillipsburg.

Came to Michigan, Sept. 1835, with his son Wait; located on the "Todd" farm which was later surveyed and platted and is now the third ward of Flint. The farmhouse was a log tavern and stood on the site of the River House.

Occupation:—Blacksmith in early life, later a farmer.

Authorities quoted:—Geo. H. Hazelton's *Reminiscences*; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXI, 382; Henry M. Curtis, "History of the Presbyterian Church of Flint", in *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XIII, 410.

Data recorded by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

1. The names of the children as recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, are:—Erastus, Alvin, Lydia, Ebenezer, Elisha, Harlow, Seth, Luman, Wait, Asahel Hooker, Lucy,

HOOPER BISHOP

BISHOP, Hooper. Born March 22, 1762.

Died April 3, 1861; buried in Novi cemetery, Oakland Co., Mich.; grave marked Oct. 3, 1914, by General Richardson chapter of Pontiac.

Married Betsey ——— b. March 22, 1758; d. Jan. 1, 1825.

Children:—Prudence, b. Sept. 3, 1794; Sally, b. Feb. 26, 1797, d. Feb. 4, 1858; Levi, b. June 8, 1799, d. Oct. 18, 1870 at Novi; William, b. Nov. 21, 1802.

Revolutionary Service:—A private in Capt. John Carpenter's company. enlisted June 25, 1779; discharged Sept. 25, 1779; served three mo. with the guards at Springfield. Enlisted Oct., 1779 in Capt. Caleb Keep's company under Col. Israel Chapen; discharged Nov. 21, 1779; enlisted for three mo., served one mo., 11 days. Hooper Bishop's name occurs on the South Brimfield descriptive list of men raised to reinforce the Continental army for the term of six months. "18 yrs., stature 5 ft., 5 in.; complexion dark; residence South Brimfield; arrived in Springfield, July 11, 1780, marched to camp, July 11, 1780, under command of Capt. Geo. Webb". In a list of men raised for six months service and returned by Brig. Gen. Patterson as having passed muster. The return dated Oct. 25, 1780, at Camp Toloway; on the pay-roll for the men raised by town of South Brimfield, for six months service during 1780. "Marched July, 1780, discharged Dec., 1780" at West Point. Hooper Bishop, private in Capt. Abel Kind's company, Col. Sear's regiment; enlisted Aug. 20, 1781, discharged Nov. 26, 1781, service three months at Saratoga,

Came to Michigan about 1840; lived with son Levi Bishop near Novi.

Authorities quoted:—*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors*, II, 78; *History of Oakland County*, I, 90; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXIX, 453.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

JOHN BLANCHARD

BLANCHARD, John. Born 1763.

Children:—David; Sophia Laqui (or Lakey).

Places of residence:—Meredith, Delaware Co., N. Y.; White Lake, Mich.; and Farmington, Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—The name of John Blanchard is given as a pensioner in 1840, aged 77. Residence, White Lake.

Came to Oakland Co., before 1834.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, ch. 6, p. 93.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

HUGH BRADY

BRADY, Hugh, Major-General, U. S. A. Born in Huntington Co., Pa., July, 1768.

Died at Detroit, Apr. 15, 1851; buried at Elmwood, Detroit.

Son of Capt. John and Mary Brady. Capt. John Brady was a noted Indian fighter and while serving in the 12th Pa., was killed by the Indians.

Married.

2. Also given as Northumberland Co.

Children:—Sarah; Preston.

Places of residence:—Northumberland Co., Pa.; Huntington Co., Pa.; Cumberland Co., Pa.; Detroit, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Served in the revolution, doing a boy's heroic part. "Many a day I walked beside my brother John while plowing, carrying my rifle in one hand and a forked stick in the other." —The one for the Indians or Tories, the other to clean the plow. Hugh's brother, carrying provisions to his father, Capt. John Brady, smuggled a musket along and so his father found him attached to the company during an encounter with the enemy. The mother worked beside her boys in the fields, sharing their watch and danger. Hugh entered service March 7th, 1792 and served in the western expedition under Gen. Wayne after the defeat of Gen. St. Clair; Sept. 4th, 1792, in the 4th sub legion; made lieut., Feb., 1794; Jan. 8, 1799, captain of the 10th inf.; resigned in 1800; reappointed in 1808 by Pres. Jefferson; July 6, 1812, appointed colonel of the 22nd infantry and displayed the greatest bravery in the hard fought battle of Chippewa. Distinguished himself for bravery at Lundy's Lane and Niagara; was wounded in each engagement. In 1822 was made brevet brigadier-general for faithfulness in service. In 1835 he was placed in command of the department with headquarters at Detroit and during the Canadian troubles he greatly aided in the preservation of peace on the frontier. May 30, 1848, received the brevet rank of major-general for long and faithful service.

Authorities quoted:—Gen. Wayne's *Orderly Book*; *Red-book of Michigan*, 1871; *Appleton's Cyclopedia of*

*Amer. Biog.; Historical Register and Dict. of U. S. A.;
Mich. Hist. Colls.*

Data compiled from the above authorities by Sue I.
Silliman, Three Rivers.

JOHN BRITTON

BRITTON, John. Born at Long Island, 1755.

Died June, 1846 "of old age"; buried in Horton cemetery, Atlas Twp. two and one-half miles south of Atlas, Genesee Co.; grave marked, Nov. 6, 1917, by the Genesee chapter of Flint.

Married Isabel Rice of Dublin, Ireland, who died 1809; 2nd w. Lydia Pipp's Harris.

Children: — Elizabeth; Rebecca and Mary, twins; Daniel; William; John.

Places of residence:—Gettysburg, Adams Co., Pa.; Cayuga Co., N. Y.

The only data recorded with State historian, D. A. R. concerning parentage of John B., states that the "father was born in England and the mother in Wales."

Revolutionary Service:—Served in Canada 1775-6; in battle of Germantown, Pa., Oct. 4, 1777. "A private in Capt. Geo. Forepaugh's co., 5th battalion, Philadelphia militia; in the battle of Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778."

Came to Michigan in 1842; located in Atlas Twp., Genesee Co., Mich.

Occupation:—Farmer and ironer.

Authorities quoted:—*Pennsylvania Archives*, fifth series; *Oakland County Gazette*.

Data recorded by Genesee chapter, D. A. R. of Flint: in 1916, by Miss Anna Grow of Atlas; and in 1918 by Mrs. G. E. Pomeroy of Flint.

AHIRA BROOKS

BROOKS, Ahira. Born March 10, 1760.

Died April 20, 1858; buried first in the "old" cemetery, later moved to the "Soldiers cemetery", Sturgis, Mich.; grave located by the Abiel Fellows chapter, D. A. R., Three Rivers, Mich.

Married Sarah ———, b. 1771; d. Aug. 26, 1848.

Revolutionary Service:—A navy emblem on monument suggests service in the navy. The inscription is "A Revolutionary Soldier".

Name recorded, 1909 by Miss E. L. Newhall, Sturgis.

Data recorded, 1915, by Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Three Rivers, Mich.

BENJAMIN BULSON

BULSON, Benjamin, (alias Smith). Born 1754.

Revolutionary Service:—Benj. Bulson enlisted, March, 1776, in N. Y.; company commanded by Capt. Thos. Mitchell, under Col. Van Courlandt in Gen. Putnam's brigade. He was captured by the British and sent to Halifax—escaped and recaptured. Served on board the "Junius Brutus" (also given as "Brutus") under Capt. John Brooks, which on its first cruise was captured by a British boat and to which Bulson was transferred as one of prize crew. Recaptured by the "Hornet". Bulson was sent aboard the old prison ship "Jersey", at Washington, and sentenced to nine hundred lashes, for trying to

escape; four hundred and fifty of which were given. He finally escaped in 1781. On prison ship he changed his name to Benj. Smith to avoid capture by Tory relatives. Filed declaration for pension July 21, 1823 at which time he was sixty-nine years old.

Authorities quoted:—*Oakland County History; Mich. Hist. Colls.*

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

ELIAS CADY

CADY, Elias. Born at Providence, R. I., Sept. 7, 1756. Died March 31, 1853; buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Holly Twp., Oakland Co., Mich.; grave marked, Sept. 25, 1914, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married Olive Baker of Providence, R. I., who died at Utica, N. Y., 1838.

Children:—Seth B.; Rhoda; Mary; Sarah; Philinda; and Elias.

Elias Cady, (Sr.) was the son of Benajar Cady.

Residences:—Providence, R. I.; Utica, N. Y.; Holly, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted at Boston during the first year of the war and served till the close. "He spent the winter in Valley Forge with Gen. Washington."

Came to Michigan, 1838; lived with son Seth B. at Holly, Michigan. He was a pensioner.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County, I, 87-88; Mich. Hist. Colls., XXXIX, 451.*

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

CALEB CARR, SR.

CARR, Caleb. Born Oct. 13, 1762.

Died July 18, 1839; buried in Novi cemetery; grave marked, Oct. 3, 1914, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Children:—Caleb, Jr., b. in Vermont (See note;) Isaac, b. Sept. 6, 1790, Vt., d. Dec., 1862, m. at Redford, Mich.; Calvin, b. Vt. and d. Waterford, Mich.; Sarah, b. June 5, 1800; d. Feb. 9, 1837.

Occupation:—Methodist exhorter.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Nov. 2, 1776; served through an Indian alarm; was a private in Capt. Millard's company, under Col. John Waterman; corporal in Capt. Millard's company, 1st division, under Col. Wakeman.

Came to Michigan:—The land records show that the Carr family bought land in Kensington in the year 1836, at which time Caleb Carr, Jr., was a resident of the place. A few years later the father and sons lived at Novi, where Isaac Carr kept tavern, which was burned in 1847.

Authorities quoted:—*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors*, III, 130; *History of Oakland County*, I, 89; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, 449-451.

Ed. note:—Caleb Carr, Jr., is also buried in Novi cemetery. In 1839, he was postmaster, inspector of elections, supervisor, and justice of the peace; 1840, performed the first marriage in the township; 1842, built the first frame house in the township, a 16 by 24 and one and one-half stories high, which was used as the first hotel. He ran the first blacksmith shop, had first wheat and corn ground at the first mill in the township—The Red Cedar Mill;

1842, was re-elected postmaster. See *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, 449, 452.

JOSHUA CHAMBERLAIN

CHAMBERLAIN, Joshua. Born, 1760.
Died Feb. 20, 1827; buried Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac;
grave marked, July 29, 1909, by the General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.
Married Sarah ——— who died, Aug. 14, 1814, at
Gorham, N. Y.
Children:—Joshua, Jr.; Olmstead (Dr.).
Places of residence:—Lewiston, Niagara Co., N. Y.
Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, April 3, 1777, at
Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass.; served as private
until April 3, 1780, in Capt. Jeremiah Miller's company,
Col. Vose regiment of Mass. troops.
Came to Michigan about 1820; located at Detroit and
later lived with his sons in Pontiac.
Authorities quoted:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XII, 579.;
History of Oakland County.
Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

EZRA CHILSON

CHILSON, Ezra. Born at Scituate, R. I., Nov. 20, 1762.
Died Sept. 18, 1838; buried at Silver Brook, Niles,
Mich.; grave marked, July 16, 1915, by Fort St.
Joseph chapter, Niles.
Married Pamela Dagget.
Children:— ——— b. Apr., 1793, d. May 3, 1793;
Charlotte, b. Apr. 2, 1794; ———gham, b. Jan., 1797;
Mandala; Charles; Caroline; Laura; Olive J.

Places of residence:—In 1778, Worthington, Mass.; 1780, Lanesborough, Mass.; 1782, Providence, R. I.; Vergenes, Addison Co., Vt.

Revolutionary Service:—June or July, 1778 to Jan., 1779, a private under Lt. Ingalls and Col. Sprout, Mass. militia; 1782 two months service Hopkins privateer, R. I.

Data recorded by Mrs. Grace Studley Smith, Niles, Mich.

JEREMIAH CLARK

CLARK (also Clarke), Jeremiah. Born at Preston, Conn., 1760 or '61.

Died, June 1, 1845; buried at Clarkston, Oakland Co., Mich.; grave marked, Sept. 17, 1908, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Son of Jeremiah Clark (Clarke).³

Married Sarah Millington, 1780; b. 1767; d. July 17, 1845.

Children:—Julia; Amasa; Lydia, b. 1781, d. 1845; Henry; Amos; Jeremiah, b. 1790, d. 1847; Lucy; Amy, b. 1794, d. 1853; Susan, b. 1797; Hiram; Sarah, b. 1806, d. 1872; Nelson, b. 1808, d. 1876; Sidney; Ebenezer, b. 1812, d. 1868.

Places of residence:—Shaftsbury, Vt.; Bath, N. J.; Nelson, N. Y.; Onondaga Co., N. Y.; Clarkston, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Served under Capt. Bigelow Lawrence, entering service, March 2, 1778; discharged May 2, 1778. The Vermont revolutionary rolls record the name of Jeremiah Clark on the pay-

3. Jeremiah Clarke, Sr., was a major in 1777; member of first Council of Safety of Vermont; Judge of the first court. Vermont Hist. Society *Pub. I*, pp. 11, 15, 21, 23, 25; *Vermont State Papers*, pp. 257, 266, 277, 553, 555.

roll of Capt. Samuel Robertson, under Lt. Col. Eben Walbridge, June 15 to July 10, 1778.

Came to Michigan; located in Clarkston, Oakland Co. Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, I, 84; *Vt. Rev. Rolls*, 76; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXIX, 448. Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

MOSES CLARK

CLARK, Moses. Born at Lebanon, Conn., Sept. 24, 1761.

Died at Alpine, Mich., Jan. 2, 1844; buried, Walker cemetery, Walker Twp., Kent Co.; grave marked, May 29, 1906, by Sophie de Marsac Campau chapter, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Married Patty Bill, who was born, Jan. 10, 1765, at Lebanon, Conn.; died at Alpine, Mich., Nov. 21, 1846. Children:—Betsey, b. Sept., 1806 at Randon, N. C.; Charlie; Patty; Sophie; Erastus, b. Nov. 18, 1803, d. Feb. 4, 1880.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, May, 1777, at the age of sixteen, at Lebanon, Conn.; a fifer for three years under Capt. John Hart and Col. Wm. Livingston; discharged May 31, 1780, at Morristown, N. Y. At the age of seventy-two applied for a pension.

Came to Michigan, 1842; lived with son Erastus Clark. Occupation:—Farmer.

Data recorded by Mrs. Herbery Morrill, Grand Rapids, Mich.

ELIJAH COOK

Cook, Elijah. Born, Sept. 10, 1759.

Died June 30, 1839; buried, Cook's Prairie cemetery, near Homer, Mich.; grave marked, June 17, 1916, by Charity Cook chapter, Homer.

Son of Jared and Ruth (Hutchinson) Cook; Jared was born 1720.

Married Charity Lockwood who was born May 21, 1762 and d. Mar. 9, 1843. She was the dau. of Joseph and Charity (Knapp) Lockwood.

Children of Elijah:—Sally, b. 1784; Betsey, b. 1787; Ephiriam, b. 1787; Charity, b. 1789; Sabrina, b. 1791; Elijah, b. 1793; Elisha, b. 1795; a son, b. 1797; Joseph, b. 1798; Jared, b. 1799; Sabrina (?), b. 1801; Nancy, b. 1803; Lydia, b. 1806.

Places of residence:—Conn.; Stephenson, N. Y.; Veronica, N. Y.; Clarkston, N. Y.; Homer, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, Jan., 1777, at Preston, Conn., under Capt. Nathaniel Webb, Lemuel Clift and Phillips and Col. John Durkey. Was at Valley Forge and at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., 1778; Stony Point, N. Y., July 16, 1779.

Came to Michigan in 1836; located three miles west of Homer and lived with his son Elijah.

Data recorded by Mrs. William H. Cortright, Homer, Mich.

JOHN CRAWFORD

CRAWFORD, John.

Buried in Meade cemetery; grave marked by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens, Oct., 1914.

Revolutionary Service:—Served in the Revolution; was a lieutenant in the levies of 1791; a captain in the infantry, 1792; in fourth sublegion, 1792; honorably discharged, Nov. 1, 1796; served in the war of 1812.

Authorities quoted:—Gen. Wayne's *Orderly Book*; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXIV, 482.

Data filed by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Ed. note:—In General Wayne's *Orderly Book*, a John Crauford is given as a member of the 2nd battalion of infantry, under Major Ballard Smith, and Crauford as commandant of Fort Fayette.

EBENEZER CROMBIE

CROMBIE, Ebenezer.

Grave located by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Served as a sergeant in the Revolutionary war.

Record placed on file by the Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor.

JEDUTHAN CROSS

Cross, Jeduthan. Born Oct. 15, 1764.

Died at Adrian, 1839; buried at Oakwood; grave marked May 25, 1911, by the Lucy Wolcott Barnum Chapter, Adrian, Mich.

Son of Abel Cross.

Married twice. Second wife Mehitabel Ellis, who died at Adrian, 1837.

Revolutionary Service:—Served through the war.

Came to Michigan, 1836; located at Adrian.

Data recorded by Lucy Wolcott Barnum chapter, Adrian, Mich.

JOSIAH CROSSMAN

CROSSMAN, Josiah. Born at Norton, Mass., Nov. 25, 1760.

Buried in the Davis cemetery; grave marked, May 14, 1904, by the Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Josiah was the son of Elkanah Crossman who served in the Revolution.

Children:—There were fourteen children; Timothy E., the only one recorded (1918).

Places of Residence:—Norton, Mass.; Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y.; Washington, Macomb Co., (1849).

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Jan. 1, 1776; served thirteen and one-half months as a private under Capt. James Perry and Col. Paul D. Sargeant, in Mass. militia; for six months as private under Silas Cobb and Col. Danforth Keves, in Mass.; March 16, 1778, one year as 4th sergeant under Capt. Philip Traffam and Col. John Topham, in R. I. Was in battles of White Plains, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1776, and Trenton, N. J.

Authorities quoted:—Bureau of Pensions.

Data recorded by Agnes L. Snover, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

TIMOTHY CRUTTENDEN

CRUTTENDEN (Crittenden), Timothy. Born about 1746.

Died 1842 (?); buried in Oakhill cemetery near Saline, Mich.

Grave marked, July 10, 1913, (though its exact location not determined), by Ypsilanti chapter.

Children:—Hannah; Jarius, 1774–1843; Roda; Julius; ——— a dau.; Pauline.

Timothy Cruttenden was the son of Hull Cruttenden.

Revolutionary Service:—Timothy with his brother Stephen went down Lake Champlain on the ice, against a strong wind, to look out a camping ground in the lee of some hill on shore that the little band

of patriots might be somewhat protected from the northern blasts. They were at the time on the march to the siege of Quebec. Family history of the Cruttendens quoted in a letter written by H. A. Hodge, Ann Arbor, 1918.

Data recorded by Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich., and H. A. Hodge, Ann Arbor.

Ed. note:—A family history of the Cruttendens was compiled by Dr. Albert Crittenden, Clifton Springs, N. Y.

JOSIAH CUTLER

CUTLER, Josiah.

Buried in Forest Hill cemetery, Ann Arbor, Mich.; grave marked, 1909, by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor.

Served through the Revolution.

Data recorded by the Sarah Caswell Angell chapter.

JOSEPH DARLING

DARLING, Joseph. Born at Middleborough, Mass., Sept. 3, 1764.

Died June 3, 1844; buried at Jackson; grave marked, July 10, 1918, by Algonquin chapter of St. Joseph and Benton Harbor and the Sarah Treat Prudden chapter of Jackson, Mich.

Descendants of Joseph Darling:—A son named Christopher Columbus, born July 10, 1800, died May 20, 1880. The children of Columbus were Hulda; John G.; Theodore; Frances M.; Sarah; and Henry Clay. Among the living relatives, 1918, were Mrs. W. H. Reitz; Mrs. James Jakway; Mrs. Closson; Miss Kathleen Johnson; Miss Beatrice Jakway of Benton Harbor, members of Algonquin chapter.

Places of residence:—Boston, Mass.; Woodstock, Vt.; Coldsprings, N. Y. and Jackson, Mich.

Revolutionary Service from 1780 through the war.

Came to Michigan, 1832, with his father and brother; located on N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$, S. 35, T. 2, S. R. 11 W.

Authorities quoted:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*

Data recorded by Mrs. H. S. Gray, Benton Harbor, Mich.

Ed. note.—“Joseph Darling enlisted at the age of sixteen as a substitute for his father”. See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

FRANCIS DELONG

DELONG, Francis. Born 1760.

Died Feb. 8, 1862; buried in Hartford cemetery, Van Buren Co.; grave marked, June 10, 1915, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor, Mich.

Children:—Eight. Living relatives, 1917:—Silas DeLong, Bangor, Mich.; Mrs. Lewis Landon, Hartford, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—“Enlisted Sept. 13, 1777.”

Came to Michigan, 1854; located in Hartford Twp., Van Buren Co.

Data recorded by Mrs. Grace V. Canaran and Mrs. H. S. Gray of the Algonquin chapter.

ALTAMONT DONALDSON

DONALDSON, Altamont. Born Nov. 13, 1763.

Died Jan. 26, 1847; buried at Fenton; grave marked by Genesee chapter, of Flint, Mich., Sept. 20, 1915.⁶

6. In a letter Nov., 1918, to Dr. Haines, State Chairman of Preservation of Historic Spots Committee, Mrs. G. E. Pomeroy, of Flint, records the marking of the grave as occurring in June, 1915.

Revolutionary Service:—Served through the war.
Data recorded by Genesee chapter.

ELIJAH DRAKE

DRAKE, Elijah. Born near the Delaware Water Gap, Northampton Co., Pa., July 4, 1759.

Died April 8, 1848; buried at Royal Oak, Mich.; grave marked, July 10, 1900, by the General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Son of Samuel Drake.

Elijah D. married Abigail Stoddard, 1790, at Newton Point. Abigail was the dau. of Thos. Stoddard. She died Feb. 20, 1860.

Children of Elijah D.:—Sally, b. Jan. 11, 1791; Wealthy, b. Mar. 4, 1793; Samuel, b. Aug. 27, 1795; Thomas Jefferson, b. Apr. 18, 1797; Cyrus, b. Dec. 24, 1800; Elias, b. Sept. 25, 1803; Elijah, b. Dec. 24, 1805; Flemon, b. Apr. 30, 1807; Edward L., b. Apr. 30, 1810; Morgan, b. Oct. 18, 1813.

Places of residence:—Delaware Water Gap; Northumberland Co., Pa.; Chemung, N. Y.; Scipio, N. Y.; Genesee Co., N. Y.; Oakland Co., Mich.; Ann Arbor, Mich.; Royal Oak, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—An associator, May 22, 1775, Northampton Co., Pa., militia; a lieutenant under Jacob Stroud; a captain, 1776; in 1778, under Capt. Schoonhoven; 1799, under Col. Armstrong, Northampton Co., Pa.

Came to Michigan, 1835; located in Oakland Co., with five sons and their families. The second son, Thomas J., located in Oakland Co., in 1824.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, I, 82; *Pa. Archives*, 2nd Series, XIV, 555, 576.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

Ed. note:—In the *Mich. Hist. Colls.* XXXIX, 445, the pension records are quoted as Mrs. Avery's authority for the following:—"Elijah Drake enlisted as a private and served six months under Capt. Benj. Schoonhover, Colonel Stroud's regiment, Pennsylvania; he re-enlisted June 5, 1779; for three months under the same captain in Colonel Armstrong's regiment, Pennsylvania. He later served fifteen days under Capt. Samuel Shoemaker. His place of residence was given as Lower Smithville, Northampton County, Pennsylvania."

CONRAD DUBOIS

DuBois, Conrad.

Revolutionary Service:—Conrad DuBois served in Captain Hasbrouck's company, Col. John Cantine's regiment, N. Y. troops in 1778.

Name recorded by Lansing chapter, Lansing.

See also Martin DuBois.

MARTIN DUBOIS

DuBois, Martin. Born at New Platz, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1764.

Died 1854; buried in Fitchburg cemetery, Leslie, Mich.; grave located by Elijah Grout chapter of Leslie.

The Martin DuBois line "traces descent from Geoffroi du Bois, a companion and friend of Duke William. Martin was the son of Conrad DuBois."

Martin DuBois married Margerite Avery who died on the same day her husband died and both buried in same grave.

Revolutionary Service:—"Martin DuBois was a bugler, and the conch shell which he used for a bugle is in the possession of his grand-daughter, Mrs. Julia DuBois Price, a resident of Lansing, (1917)."

Came to Michigan in his ninetieth year; located in Bunkerhill Twp., Ingham Co.; lived with son.

Ed. note:— *New York in Rev.* gives Martin DuBois as a private in Col. Wessenfel's regiment, Ulster Co., N. Y., levies, 1777. Conrad DuBois, the father of Martin, served in Capt. Hasbrouck's company, Col. John Cantine's regiment, N. Y. troops, in 1778. Name recorded by Lansing chapter, Lansing. See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

Data recorded by Mrs. Franc Adams, Leslie, Mich.

SAMUEL DUNN

DUNN, Samuel.

Buried at Plymouth, Wayne Co., Mich.; grave marked by the Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit.

Places of residence:—Newton, N. J.; Wayne Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, Dec., 1775, under Col. Maxwell in N. J. militia; 1776, for six months under Col. Butler; 1778, for nine months in Capt. Spaulding's co., Conn. militia. Was in massacre of Wyoming, Pa., 1778. Application for pension, Oct. 2, 1832.

Data recorded by Miss Gracie Brainerd Krum, historian of Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit.

RUFUS EARLE

EARLE, Rufus.

Buried in Barren Lake cemetery, near Niles, Cass Co., Mich.; grave marked, Oct. 2, 1915, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

Living descendants (1917):—Alice E. Atwood, Cassopolis, Mich.; Albert E. Earl, South Bend, Ind.

Residence:—"Lived at one time in New York."

Revolutionary Service:—Served as private through the war.

Came to Michigan, 1835, where he took up a large tract of land near Niles.

Data recorded by Mrs. H. S. Gray of the Algonquin chapter.

JAMES EMMONS

EMMONS, James. Born in Frederickstown, Va., 1760. Died 1839; buried, Riverside cemetery, Dowagiac, Mich.; grave marked, June 25, 1915, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

Places of residence:—In the states of North Carolina, Virginia, and in Cass Co., Mich.

Came to Michigan, 1834; located in Cass Co.; lived with youngest son, John E. Emmons.

Living relative recorded, 1918, Mrs. John Tichnor, Dowagiac, Mich.

EDWARD EVANS

EVANS, Edward. Born May 8, 1766.

Died Dec. 27, 1853; buried at Constantine, Mich.; grave located, 1907, by the Abiel Fellows chapter, Three Rivers; marked, Sept., 1917, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

Grandchildren:—Alonzo; Zilba; Franklin; Mary (?); Amelia.

The following is quoted from the obituary, appearing in the *Constantine Mercury*, Jan. 17, 1854:—"His

youth was spent amidst the stirring events of our revolution. He entered the Revolutionary army in 1781 at the age of fifteen; was employed for two years in active service. He was honorably discharged with his compatriots at the city of Albany—independence being achieved.

“He soon after enlisted for another warfare from which there is no discharge. He entered the ministry in 1789. His first settlement was in the town of Enfield, Grafton Co., N. H. He labored with great success. His character and talents were so highly esteemed, in this part of the country, that the people selected him four years to come as their representative in the Legislature. After he retired from the Legislature he received the appointment of Judge of Probate for the same county. He continued to fill this office for a period of 12 years.

“At this period of his life, he was led to turn his face to what was then the great migration to the West, emigration towards Western N. Y. and Ohio. The last seven years of his life was spent with his children. He removed four years ago to our village for the purpose of enjoying the public sanctuary. He will be missed from the pulpit, for there he was always found. But none will miss him more than the ministry of our village.

“The following resolutions were adopted by the Siloam Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in this village.

“RESOLVED. That in the death of the Rev. Edward Evans this Lodge sustains a peculiarly heavy bereavement.

Submitted by C. S. Engle, W. M.

J. R. Price, Sect’y.”

Copied by Mrs. Carrie V. Davis, Constantine, Mich.
 Living descendants:—Ziba Evans, grandson; Ansel
 Evans, great-grandson; Bertha Mabel Evans, Lin-
 den, S. D., great-granddaughter.

Data recorded by Mrs. H. P. Barrows in *National
 Magazine*, 1914, and Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Three
 Rivers, Mich., (1915), in the chapter records.

ABIEL FELLOWS

FELLOWS, Abiel. Born at Caanan, Conn., Oct. 17,
 1764.

Died 1833; buried on the Fellows farm near School-
 craft; grave marked, July 25, 1908, by Abiel Fellows
 chapter, Three Rivers, Mich.

Son of Abiel and Elizabeth (Roe) Fellows, married
 Jan., 1758. Abiel Fellows, Sr., was born Oct. 29,
 1734, was the son of Ephraim, the son of William.

Married:—1st.—Anna Andrus (Andress), b. Apr. 17,
 1767; m. Nov. 12, 1786; d. Jan. 23, 1789. 2nd.—
 Catherine Mann, b. 1773; m. Feb. 17, 1791; d. Aug.
 17, 1803. 3rd.—Dorcas Hopkins, b. 1786.

Children by second wife:—Andress, Amanda, Ann,
 Almira, Abiel, Asahel; third wife:—Katherine, Thos.
 J., James M., Simon S., Timothy H., John M., Caro-
 line, Emma, Sarah, Orville, Milo, Elizabeth, Lucy.

Places of residence:—Luzern Co., Pa.; Schoolcraft,
 Kalamazoo Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—In battle of Freeman's farm,
 N. Y., Sept. 19, 1777; and at Saratoga, 1777.

Came to Michigan, 1829; located on farm near School-
 craft, Kalamazoo Co. "Was first postmaster in
 Kalamazoo Co., and assessed the first tax levied on
 that county."

Authorities quoted:—Family records.

Data recorded by Miss Anna Fellows, Schoolcraft, Mich., and Mrs. Wilbur Hackett, Three Rivers.

Ed. note:—The following descendants of Abiel Fellows are or have been members of the Three Rivers chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, named in his honor the "Abiel Fellows" chapter:—Mrs. Lucy (Fellows) Andrews, organizing regent; Mrs. Maude (Fellows) Aspinwall; Mrs. Gertrude (Knowles) Chamberlain; Mrs. William T. Callender; Mrs. Milissa L. Carver; Miss D. F. Carpenter; Mrs. Kate (Fellows) Dean; Mrs. Ella H. Dolloff; Mrs. Mary H. Duncan; Miss Anna Fellows; Mrs. Alice Hackett; Mrs. Anna Sadie (Fellows) Hackett; Mrs. John Hrdlicka; Mrs. Harriet (Fellows) Ikler; Mrs. Charlotte W. K. Kellam; Mrs. Almira Kellogg; Mrs. Maude L. Simonds; Miss Florence A. Chapin.

BENJAMIN FERRIS

FERRIS, Benjamin.

Died at the age of one hundred; buried on the farm of his grandson near Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich. Name officially recorded by Abiel Fellows chapter, Three Rivers, Mich.

Places of Residence:—In the state of Conn.; Sherburn, Chenango Co., N. Y.; Athens, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Served as captain in the war. Came to Mich., in the spring of 1832; located at Athens, Calhoun Co. "Mr. & Mrs. Ferris lived with their grandson, Benj. Ferris."

Data recorded by Mrs. George Nicholls, Leonidas.

BENJAMIN GRACE

GRACE, Benjamin. Born 1760.

Died on Wm. Grace farm, Nov. 15, 1851; buried in the Clarenceville cemetery; grave marked, Aug. 3, 1910, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Children:—Benjamin; Mary; James B., b. Apr. 27, 1789; Hannah, b. June 13, 1791; William; Abigail; Amasa, b. Aug., 1797; Sally, b. 1802; Amelia; Harriet, b. Mar. 17, 1807; Darius, b. Oct. 8, 1809.

Revolutionary Service:—Private in N. H. militia. Enlisted at Amherst, N. H., 1780, served under Capt. Livermore and Col. Scammel until 1783.

Came to Michigan, 1828; resided with his children at Farmington, Oakland Co.

Authorities:—Pension records; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*; *History of Oakland Co.*

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac. Ed. note.—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

JAMES GRAHAM

GRAHAM (Grimes), James. Born 1749.

Died Sept. 5, 1837; buried in Graham family cemetery, Avon; grave marked, June 2, 1911, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married Mary Van de Mark, (a native of Holland); she died Sept. 7, 1835.

Children:—James; David; John; Alexander; Williams; Benjamin, b. 1808, d. 1864; Chester; Martha; Mary.

Places of residence:—New York City; Tioga Point, Pa.; Canada; 1816 at Mt. Clemens, Mich.; later Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Apr. 15, 1777 in Capt. Hewitt's co., Col. Dennison's regiment, Conn. militia. In Capt. Spaulding's company, Col. Butler's regiment.

Came to Michigan, 1816; was first white settler of Oakland Co. Tradition claims that in his eagerness to come to America, James Graham became an indentured servant to a New York physician.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

DR. ISAAC GRANT

GRANT, Isaac. Born 1759.

Died Nov. 9, 1841; buried at Albion; grave marked, June 17, 1906, by Hannah Tracy Grant chapter, Albion.

Married Hannah Tracy, who died Oct. 30, 1841, aged seventy-six years.

Children:—Charles, b. Colrain, Mass., Oct. 2, 1794, d. on farm in Bengal, Jan. 11, 1885.

Places of residence:—Whitingham, Vt.; Chenango Co., N. Y.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted when fifteen and served through six campaigns; a prisoner of war on the old "Jersey" prison ship; exchanged; was at Valley Forge; acted as an orderly for "Mad Anthony Wayne."

Occupation:—Physician.

Came to Michigan; lived with his son Charles at Albion.

Authorities quoted:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, VIII, 26-27.

Data recorded by Hannah Tracy Grant chapter, Albion.

LEVI GREEN

GREEN, Levi. Born at Coventry, R. I., June 6, 1758. Died, West Bloomfield, Oakland Co., June 21, 1859; buried North Farmington cemetery; grave marked, June 14, 1906, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Married Asenath Robinson.

Children:—Aurelia, b. Nov. 5, 1778; Eunice; Watermann; Sophia; Fanny, b. Apr. 3, 1794; Horace; Hulda, b. Sept. 24, 1799; Zephaniah Ripley, b. Aug. 6, 1801; Emma, b. Apr. 24, 1804; Speedy, b. May 25, 1808; Laura, b. Aug. 11, 1811.

Places of residence:—Livonia, N. Y.; West Bloomfield.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, July 1, 1776, for eight months under Capt. Baldwin. Second enlistment was for month of July, 1777, under Capt. Newell. His third enlistment was Aug., 1777, under Capt. Brown, Col. Simond's regiment, Mass. militia. Was in battle of Bennington, Vt., Aug. 16, 1777. His grandson, Mr. Horace A. Green, has in his possession the original pension papers, and powder horn carved with his name which was carried through the war.

Came to Michigan to live with his son Zephaniah Ripley Green, who came to West Bloomfield, July, 1832.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

ESBON GREGORY

GREGORY, Esbon.

Buried in the Pains cemetery, one and one-quarter miles east of Troy Corners, Oakland Co., Mich.

Married Salome Sherwood.

Children:—Solomon; Abigail; Salome; Mary Ann; Jesse, b. 1769.

Places of residence:—1777, New Ashford or Lanesborough, N. Y.; 1818, Manlius, N. Y.; 1833, Hanover, N. Y.; 1837, Troy, Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Esbon Gregory enlisted June 15, 1777, and served till Aug. 17, 1777, as private in Capt. Amariah Babbitt's company, Col. Benj. Simon's regiment, Mass. militia. Re-enlisted Aug. 17, 1777, served till Oct. 17, 1777, under Capt. Her- rick and Col. Seth Warner. From Oct. 17, 1777, to May or June, 1778 as a teamster under Capt. Luther Loomis and Col. Warner. 1778, for eight months in Capt. Peter Porter's company, Gen. Stark's life guard; 1779, for three months as quartermaster, for Gen. Stark; also served as sergeant under Capt. Barnes in Col. Israel Capen's regiment; 1780-1781, he served as sergeant under Captains Hickok, Spoor and Gross and Colonels Brown and Willett. Was in battles of Bennington, Vt., Aug. 16, 1777; Stone Arabia, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1780; Johnstown, N. Y.

Authorities quoted:—Pension Bureau, Washington; *History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

SOUTHMAYD & GUERNSEY

GUERNSEY, Southmayd. Born at Watertown, Conn., Apr. 10, 1763.

Died Apr. 4, 1850; buried at Athens, Mich.; grave marked, May 13, 1916, by Battle Creek chapter, Battle Creek, Mich.

Married Sabra Scott, b. Jan. 14, 1766; d. July 12, 1836.

Children:—Raphael; Laura; Rebecca; Jonothan; Amanda.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted in Conn. militia; served at the age of thirteen and received honorable discharge.

Data recorded by Battle Creek chapter, Battle Creek, Mich.

WILLIAM HALLOCK

HALLOCK, William. Major.

Buried on Kalmbach farm, Washtenaw Co.; grave located by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Name recorded by Mrs. William H. Wait, Ann Arbor, Mich.

JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK

HAMTRAMCK, John Francis. Born in Canada, 1757.

Died April 11, 1803; buried in Elliot lot, Mt. Elliot, Detroit, Mich.; grave marked, June 14, 1916, by Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit, Mich. "A monument was erected to his honor by the officers whom he commanded."

Married:—Rebecca ———.

Children:—John Francis, b. 1798, at Ft. Wayne, Ind.; d. Apr. 21, 1858 at Sheperdston, Vt. John F. was a colonel in the Mexican war and in 1848, governor of Saltillo. The following is quoted from *Historical Register*, p. 496. "Ind. sergt. 1st inf. in 1813 and '14; cadet M. A. 26th Sept., 1815; 2nd lt. corps art. 1st July, 1819; tr. to 3rd art. 1st June, 1821; res'd 1st Mar. 1822; col. 1st Va. vols. 31st Dec., 1846; hon. mustered out 20th June, 1848. (Died 21st Apr., 1858)."

Places of residence:—Northern N. Y.; Fort Wayne, Ind.; Detroit, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—"Capt. in Dubois, N. Y. reg. in Revolution; maj. of inf. Sept. 29, 1789; lt. col. commanding 1st sublegion, Feb., 1793. Commanded left wing of Gen. Wayne's army at Miami, 1794. Commandant, 1793. Personally thanked by Washington." The *Historical Register* gives Col. Hamtramck's service as follows: "Capt. 5th N. Y., 21st Nov., 1776; tr. to 2nd N. Y., 1st Jan., 1783, and served to 3rd June, 1783; capt. U. S. inf. regt. 12th Apr., 1785; maj. 20th Oct., 1786; maj. 1st inf. U. S. A. 29th Sept., 1789; assigned to 2nd sublegion 4th Sept., 1792; lt. col. commandant 1st sublegion 18th Feb., 1793; assigned to 1st U. S. inf. 1st Nov., 1796; col. 1st Apr., 1802; died Apr., 1803." Gen. Wayne's *Orderly Book* records that "Col. Hamtramck was in command of advance guard of Wayne's army at Detroit which evacuated, July 11, 1796; possession taken July 13, 1796."

Located at Detroit:—1st U. S. commandant of Detroit and its dependencies.

Data filed by Miss Gracie B. Krum, Detroit, Mich.

Ed. note:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XIII, gives date of birth Aug. 14, 1754; monument gives age 48 yrs., 7 mo., 28 da. and death occurring Apr. 11, 1803.

JAMES HARRINGTON

HARRINGTON, James. Born 1763.
Died Oakland Co., 1825, aged sixty-two.
Married Martha Hould.
Daughter:—Mary, married Elias Gates.

Revolutionary Service:—Served in R. I. troops as a corporal.

Came to Michigan, 1820 or '21, located at West Bloomfield, May 15, 1823. Entered the entire section 36.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXII.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

MASON HATFIELD

HATFIELD, Mason. "Deacon."

Buried at Stony Creek cemetery, near Saline, Mich.; grave marked, July 10, 1913, by Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Served through war.

Data recorded by Ypsilanti chapter.

ISAAC HICKMAN

HICKMAN, Isaac. Born at Great Egg Harbor, N. J., June 4, 1757.

Died, Aug. 15, 1845; buried at Oak Hill, Battle Creek, Mich.; grave marked, May 13, 1916, by Battle Creek chapter.

Married:—Second wife, Susannah Hunnon.

Children:—Geo. D. Hickman, b. Mar. 23, 1820; John E., b. 1822.

Living descendants:—(1917) Mrs. Julia Hickman and Miss Dorothy Squire, Battle Creek, Mich.

Data recorded by Battle Creek chapter, Battle Creek, Mich.

JOSEPH HOLLAND

HOLLAND, Joseph. Born at New London, Conn., Oct., 1760.

Buried at Romeo; grave marked, Oct., 1914, by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Places of residence:—Bozrah, New London Co., Conn., at date of enlistment; Washington, Macomb Co., Mich., at date of pension.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, Nov., 1775 for one year; Aug., 1777, for one month; Oct., 1778, for two months; was private under Col. Burrall; was in the siege of Quebec.

Authorities quoted:—Bureau of Pensions.

Data recorded by Miss Agnes Snover, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

GEORGE HORTON

HORTON, George. Born 1761.

Died 1835; last pension paid Mar. 4, 1835; buried at Rochester; grave marked, July 29, 1909, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married:—Elsie ———; d. Feb., 1827; buried in Rochester cemetery.

Children:—Benjamin, who entered land in section 21.

Places of residence:—Northampton Co., Pa.; 1809, Port Colborne, Canada; 1820, Yarmouth, Ontario; 1825, Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted May, 1780, at the age of nineteen, in Capt. Shoemaker's Pa. troops; served until Sept., 1783; the *Pa. Archives*, fifth series, records his service in the second class, seventh company, fifth battalion, Pa. militia, for 1782.

Came to Michigan, settled in Avon Twp., two miles south of Rochester; lived with son-in-law, Cornelius Decker, on section 22.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

ENOCH HOTCHKISS

HOTCHKISS, Enoch.

Buried in the orchard on his farm in Oakland Co., Mich.; name reported by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Revolutionary service claimed.

Came to Michigan, 1819; located in Oakland Co., near Pontiac.

Occupation:—Farmer.

Authorities quoted:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, III, 561; *History of Oakland County*, Vol. I, ch. 6.

BROOKS HOWARD

HOWARD, Brooks, Born, Nova Scotia, Mar. 14, 1765. Died July 5, 1858; buried Chesterfield cemetery; grave marked, 1912, by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Son of John Howard.

Places of residence:—Brookfield, Mass.; Royalton, Vt.; Macomb Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, Apr., 1781, at Royalton, Windsor Co., Vt.; served as a private under Capt. Benjamin and Col. Waite.

Came to Michigan, about 1835; lived in Macomb Co., Michigan, 1855, near "Territorial" road running through West Chesterfield and East Macomb.

Data recorded by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens.

ABRAHAM HUFF

HUFF, Abraham. Born 1760.

Died 1850; buried in Shurte cemetery, LaGrange Twp., Cass Co.; grave marked, Oct. 2, 1915, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

Data recorded by Mrs. H. S. Gray, Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

DERRICK HULICK

HULICK, Derrick. Born Montgomery Twp., Somerset Co., N. J.

Died 1843. The first person buried in Lakeville cemetery, Oakland Co.; grave marked, Sept. 16, 1916, by the General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Places of residence:—Somerset Co., N. J.; Oxford Twp., Warren Co., N. J.; Addison Twp., Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, June 1, 1776, in Capt. Wm. Baird's company, under Col. Quick; also under Capt. Ryneer Staats and Col. Frelinghuysen of N. J.; re-enlisted in 1777 for eight months in John Baird's company, Col. Webster's regiment; and in April, 1778, for two months under Capt. Joakim Gulick and John Blair in Col. Van Dyke's regiment. Feb., 1779, enlisted for six months and in 1780 for one month in same company. Sept. 3, 1832, he applied for and was allowed a pension. Said to have served in war of 1812.

Came to Michigan, 1839; lived with dau., Mrs. Dennis Snyder.

Authorities:—*History of Oakland County*, I, 91; *New Jersey in Revolution*; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXIX, 454.

AMOS INGRAM

INGRAM, Amos. Born in State of New York, 1757.
Died Aug. 11, 1838; buried at Irving, Hastings, Mich.;
grave marked by the Emily Virginia Mason chapter,
Hastings.

Son:—Frederick.

Grandchildren:—William W.; Velorus; Orril L.

Revolutionary Service: — Undoubtedly under Gen.
Washington, as he told of making forced marches of
seventy miles under Gen. Washington's command.
Came to Michigan in the spring of 1838; lived for a few
months on a farm with his son Frederick; died of
"chills and fever—the first white man to die in
Irving".

Data recorded by Mrs. Charles A. Weissert, Hastings.

SOLOMON JONES

JONES, Solomon. Born near Saybrook, Conn., 1760.
Died, "1865 at age of 105 years"; buried in Davisburg
cemetery; grave marked, July 6, 1916, by General
Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Married:—(2nd) Mrs. Hannah Friday.

Children:—Polly; Chauncey; Daniel, came to Mich.,
from Orwell, Vt., in 1837; Isaac; Timothy, came to
Mich. in 1836, located at Springfield; Wealthy, b.
1808, d. Aug. 14, 1833, m. Silas Phillips, moved to
Mich., 1839; Jesse, b. in Essex Co., N. Y., came to
Mich., 1838, located at Groveland, Oakland Co.,
m. Charlotte Northrup.

Places of residence:—Saybrook, Conn.; state of Ver-
mont, Rutland Co.; Springfield, Mich.; and Grove-
land, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, July, 1775, in Capt. Abyah Rowle's 6th company, Conn. militia stationed on the Sound until Sept. 14; ordered to Boston. Came to Michigan, 1843; located at Springfield; lived at Groveland five years with son Jesse. Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac. Ed. note:—Family tradition claims Solomon Jones served through Revolutionary war and in war of 1812; was in the 4th Vt. militia at Plattsburg, Sept., 1814.

EBEN KIMBALL

KIMBALL, Eben.

Buried at Willow Grove, Armada; grave marked, Oct., 1914, by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens. Revolutionary Service:—Served through the Revolution; service not recorded. Came to Michigan in 1829; purchased land in Washington Twp., Macomb Co. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXVI, 549. Data recorded by Alexander Macomb chapter, Mt. Clemens.

NATHAN LANDON

LANDON, Nathan. Born 1757.

Revolutionary Service:—Nathan Landon was the last of the Revolutionary soldiers to file a declaration in Oakland courts for a pension, which he did Nov. 13, 1828, at the age of seventy-one. He enlisted Feb. 1, 1776, in Capt. Archibald Shaw's company, Col. Wm. C. Maxwell's regiment, N. J. militia. Served until Nov. 14, 1776, when regiment was dismissed, by Gen. Gates, at Ticonderoga. Came to Michigan about 1828; lived with son Stephen Landon, Oakland Co. Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

LEVI LAWRENCE

LAWRENCE, Levi. Born Athol, Mass., Aug. 9, 17—.
Died Dec. 10, 1838, at Burford, Ont.; buried at Saginaw,
Mich.

Married:—Abigail Burdick Jones.

Living descendant:—Mrs. A. Spencer, Marlette, Mich.

Data under investigation by Saginaw chapter, Saginaw,
Mich.

ABIATHAR LINCOLN

LINCOLN, Abiathar.

Buried in Chapell cemetery, near Jackson; grave
marked, June 17, 1916, by Sarah Treat Prudden
chapter, Jackson, Mich.

Living descendants:—Mrs. Charles Pratt, Jackson;
Mrs. Henry B. Berger, Ann Arbor.

Data under investigation by Sarah Treat Prudden
chapter, Jackson.

HENRY LYBROOK

LYBROOK, Henry. Born 1755.

Died 1839; buried in Shurte cemetery, near LaGrange;
grave marked, Oct. 2, 1915, by Algonquin chapter,
St. Joseph and Benton Harbor, Mich.

Revolutionary service claimed.

Data recorded by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and
Benton Harbor, Mich.

STEPHEN MACK

MACK, Stephen. Born at Lyme, Conn., 1764.

Died Nov. 11, 1826; buried first, on east side of river,
south of Pike St.; second, Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac;
grave marked, July 1, 1907, by General Richardson
chapter, Pontiac.

Son of Solomon Mack.

Stephen Mack married Temperence Bond of Gilsum.

Children:—There were twelve children, the following names are recorded: Stephen, b. 1798; John; Almon, b. 1805; Almira, b. 1805; Lovicy; Lavina, b. 1795; Harriet; Adsoah; Ruth; Rhoda.

Places of residence:—Gilsum, N. H.; Montague, N. H.; Tunbridge, Vt.; Norwich, Vt.; Detroit and Pontiac, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted at age of sixteen in New Hampshire militia, as a private in Capt. John Trotter's company under Col. Rufus Putnam's sixth regiment; received rank of colonel in Vermont troops. Came to Michigan about 1810; located in Detroit. Family came to Mich., 1822.

Occupation:—Director of Bank of Mich., 1818; trustee of village of Detroit and supervisor 1816-'18.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County*, I, 75; *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Revolution*, X, 109; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, I, 24, 470; III, 223, 267, 570, 571, 574; IV, 190, 459; V, 540; VI, 385; XIII, 316. See also index volume to *Collections*.

CALEB BAKER MERRILL

MERRILL, Caleb Baker. Born at Great Barrington, Mass., 1754.

Died July 2, 1842 at Springfield, Mich.; buried at Clarkston; grave marked, Sept. 17, 1908, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married Sally Jackson, dau. of Col. Giles and Anna (Thomas) Jackson. Sally (Jackson) Merrill was born Oct. 3, 1766; d. July 22, 186—.

Children:—John Jackson, b. 1797, d. 1866; Charlotte, b. 1804, d. 1873; Charles; Helen; Anna.

Revolutionary Service:—Was a commissioned officer in battles of Bennington, Bemis Heights, Saratoga, Stillwater, and at surrender of Burgoyne.
 Came to Michigan, in 1833; located at Springfield, Oakland Co.
 Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery.

SAMUEL NILES

NILES, Samuel. Born in the State of R. I.
 Died July, 1838; buried Crook cemetery, Troy Twp.; grave marked, July 19, 1912, by General Richardson chapter.
Children:—The records mention a son by the name of Johnson.
Revolutionary Service:—Private under Gen. Green; was wounded in action.
 Came to Mich., 1835; located with son Johnson Niles, the first white settler in twp. of Troy.
 Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

EDWARD OTIS

OTIS, Edward. Born at Lynn, Conn., Apr. 6, 1766.
 Died in Indiana, 1851; buried at Buchanan; grave marked, June 4, 1914, by Fort St. Joseph chapter, Niles.
 Son of Robert and Mary (Stafford) Otis.
 Married Mary Merrill, born 1770 in Vermont; died at Bigelows Mills, Ind.
Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted when fifteen years of age as private in Conn. troops; served eleven months, part of the time under Capt. Lord and Col. Staat.
 Brought to Michigan for burial.

Profession:—Clergyman.

Data recorded by Fort St. Joseph chapter, Niles.

WILLIAM PANGBORN

PANGBORN, William. Born 1742.

Died Mar. 10, 1852; aged 110; grave marked, May 22, 1910, by Stevens Thomson Mason chapter, Ionia. Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted at Newport, May 1, 1779; fought under Washington through the Revolution. In Jan., 1781, transferred to Capt. Theodosius Towlus' company of 2nd New Jersey, commanded by Col. Philip Cortland; was a prisoner. Served through the war of 1812.

Data recorded by Stevens Thomson Mason chapter, Ionia.

Ed. note:—See Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

JOSEPH PARDY

PARDY, Joseph.

Buried in Oakridge cemetery, Marshall, Mich.; grave not marked.

Name recorded by the Mary Marshall chapter, Marshall, Mich.

EZRA PARKER

PARKER, Ezra. Born at Wallingford, Conn., Dec. 13, 1745.

Died July 7, 1842; buried in Royal Oak cemetery; grave marked, June 10, 1900, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Son of Andrew Parker.

Ezra Parker married 1st, Sarah Tuttle; 2nd, Elizabeth Perry.

Children:—Samuel; David; Ezra; Wm. M.; Joel; Cratus; Elizabeth; Ira; Abigail; infant son.

Places of residence:—Wallingford, Conn.; Adams, Mass., 1770; Herkimer Co., N. Y.; Bridgewater, N. Y.; Saugersfield Co., N. Y.; Royal Oak, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Grave stone inscribed "Revolutionary soldier". Was in battles of Bunker Hill and of Lexington, in Berkshire Co., Mass., militia; sergt. in Arnold's expedition through Maine and Quebec; in battles of Bennington and Saratoga.

Came to Michigan, June, 1835; located at Royal Oak, Oakland Co., Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

Ed. note:—See also *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, VI, 255.

SELAH PECK

PECK, Selah.

Died 1859; buried at Athens; grave marked, May 13, 1916, by Battle Creek chapter, Battle Creek, Mich.

Married Temperance Wilcox, dau. of Benj. Wilcox of Bristol, Conn.

Children:—Eleazar, b. Jan. 6, 1793; Van Renslaer, b. 1800, lived in Camden, N. Y.; Harriet, m. Isham Simons of Athens, Mich.; Amey, m. David Hitchcock; Caroline, m. Joel Hitchcock; Sophia, m. Smith White.

Selah Peck was the son of Eleazar and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Peck.

Places of residence:—Southington, Hartford Co., Conn.; Greenbush, N. Y.; Camden, N. Y.

Revolutionary Service:—A drummer in the Revolution.

Data recorded by Battle Creek chapter, and also Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac.

JOHN PETTIGREW

PETTIGREW, (Pettierew), John. Born 1757, Virginia. Died 1838; buried in Union cemetery, La Grange Twp., near Niles, Cass Co., Mich.; grave marked, June 25, 1915, by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

Children:—There were nine children.

Living descendants recorded, 1918:—Mrs. Wm. Smith, Benton Harbor, Mich; Mrs. Henry Kinnerle, Cassopolis; Mrs. E. King, Cassopolis.

Revolutionary Service:—Served the entire period of Revolutionary war; and was also a soldier of the war of 1812.

Came to Michigan, 1829; located near Cassopolis, Cass Co.

Data recorded by Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.

JACOB PETTY

PETTY, Jacob.

Died 1838; buried Sashabaw Plains, Oakland Co.; grave located, Oct. 2, 1915, General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Revolutionary Service:—Claimed to have belonged to Washington's Body Guard.

Places of residence:—An early resident of Independence Twp., Oakland Co., Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

JOEL PHELPS

PHELPS, Joel. Born July 16, 1755.

Buried, Rose Corners, Oakland Co., Mich.; grave located by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married Anner, born 1767.

Children:—Gilbert, b. Dec., 1788; Minerva, b. Dec., 1790; Othanile, b. 1793; Martha, b. 1795; Sarah, b. 1798; Joel, b. 1800; Daniel, b. 1802; Mariah, b. 1804; Aaron, b. 1806; Lewis, b. 1809; Henry, b. 1813; Stephen, b. 1815.

Places of residence:—Bloomfield, N. Y.; Oakland Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted June, 1775 in Mass., Capt. John McKinstry's company, Col. John Patterson's Mass. reg.; served in Capt. Hall's company, under Col. Henry Sherbourn, 1777; Capt. Stephen Hardin's company, under Col. Zebulon Butler, Conn. reg.; Quartermaster in Gen. Burgoyne's army of Va.; later in commissary dept.; in battles of Cedars, Trenton, Princeton, Bound Brook, Wyoming; was a pensioner.

Came to Michigan, 1836; located Oakland Co., Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery.

MOSES PORTER

PORTER, Moses.

Buried in Metamora cemetery, Lapeer Co., Mich.; grave marked, Oct. 28, 1907, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac.

BENIAH POST

Post, Beniah.

"Soldier of the Revolution."

Name officially recorded by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

LYDIA POTTER

POTTER, Lydia (Barnes).

Died Aug., 1836; buried in Baldwin cemetery, Avon Twp.; grave marked, Aug. 19, 1911, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac.

Married Lemuel Potter who died Feb. 26, 1836; buried in Chili, N. Y.

Descendants:—Marilla Hemingway; granddaughter, Mrs. Abigail H. McArthur.

Revolutionary Service:—"She worked night and day for the destitute soldiers at Valley Forge."

Came to Michigan about 1826; located at Paint Creek, Oakland Co., Mich.; lived with dau., Mrs. Marilla Hemingway.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac.

Remarks:—"Lemuel Potter was a soldier of the Revolution and as a corporal engaged in securing provisions for Washington's destitute soldiers—met Lydia Barnes who later became his wife."

CALEB PRATT

PRATT, Caleb. Born 1760.

Buried in Oakland Co.

Revolutionary Service:—"Under Stark at Bennington."

Came to Mich., with son, Capt. John W. Pratt, of Springfield.

Name recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac.

Remarks:—"In the course of a long and active life was frequently called by his fellow citizens to fill offices both civil and military and he discharged the duties thereof with honor to himself and satisfaction to the public." *Pontiac Jacksonian*, June 13, 1843.

STEPHEN PRATT

PRATT, Stephen. Born in the State of Mass., Dec. 17, 1764.

Died Aug. 3, 1854; buried, Mountain Home, Otsego, Mich.; grave marked, May 23, 1917, by Hannah McIntosh Cady chapter, Allegan.

Married to Rhoda Sherwood, b. Aug. 29, 1770, Mass.

Children:—Milton; Stephen; John; Jerrod; Katie.

Places of residence:—Mass.; Pownal, Vt.; Sardinia, N. Y.; Barry Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, May or June, 1781, at Pownal, Vt., under Capt. Wm. Huchins, and Major Ebenezar Allen; 1782, under Capt. Wm. Huchins, Col. Bronson, and Major Ebenezar Allen.

Came to Michigan, 1849; located in Barry Co.

Baptist minister and missionary to Indians.

Data recorded by Hannah McIntosh Cady chapter, Allegan.

Ed. note:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXI, 105, gives name of a son, Horace.

JOHN QUICK

QUICK, John. Born in N. J., 1760.

Died 1851; buried in Laphan cemetery, Maple Grove; grave marked by Emily Virginia Mason chapter, Hastings, Mich.

Children:—Abraham S.

Places of residence:—Penn., Canada, and N. Y., before coming to Michigan.

Revolutionary Service:—John Quick served under Washington in N. J. and was in Pa. campaigns.

Came to Michigan, 1842; located in Maple Grove Twp., Barry Co.; lived on farm with his son Abraham S.

Data recorded by Emily Virginia Mason chapter,
Hastings, Mich.

EZEKIEL RANSOM

RANSOM, Major Ezekiel. Born at Colchester, Conn.,
Oct. 1, 1763.

Died Nov. 1, 1838; buried at Mountain Home, Kalamazoo, Mich.; grave marked, May 30, 1907, by
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone chapter, Kalamazoo, Mich.

Son of Newton and Sarah (Jones) Ransom.

Married Lucinda Fletcher, dau. of Gen. Samuel and
Mehitable Fletcher, Mar. 25, 1791, at Townshend,
Vt.

Children:—Miranda, b. Sept. 6, 1792, Newfane, Vt.,
d. Jan., 1872, Mooers, N. Y., m. Elijah Ransom;
Philanda, b. Feb. 23, 1794, Townshend, Vt., d. Sept.,
1847, Middleburg, Vt., m. Jonathan Allen; Fanny
Jones, b. Jan. 7, 1796, Shelburne Falls, Mass., d.
Jan. 16, 1878, Chicago, Ill., m. John P. Marsh, Dec.
7, 1817; Epaphroditus, b. Mar. 24, 1798, Shelburne
Falls, Mass., d. Nov. 12, 1859, Fort Scott, Kansas,
m. Almira C. Ransom, Feb. 21, 1827; Fletcher, b.
Aug. 22, 1800, Townshend, Vt., d. June 3, 1867, m.
Elizabeth Noves, June 28, 1831; Roswell, b. Nov.
21, 1802, Townshend, Vt., d. Nov. 17, 1877, Gales-
burg, Mich., m. Wealthy I. Shafter, 1830; Alexis,
b. July 21, 1805, Townshend, Vt., d. Jan. 15, 1888,
Kalamazoo, Mich., m. (1st), Lois H. Stone, Nov. 15,
1835, (2nd), Mrs. Nancy Brown, Warren, Ohio;
Sophia, b. Feb. 15, 1807, Townshend, Vt., d. Aug.
19, 1887, Kalamazoo, Mich., m. Amariah I. Prouty,
Nov. 28, 1828; Clarissa, b. Dec. 30, 1808, Townshend,
Vt., d. June 23, 1840, Kalamazoo, Mich., m. Rev.

Jeremiah Hall, D.D., Sept. 28, 1830; Samuel, b. Dec. 23, 1810, Townshend, Vt., d. June 21, 1876, Waukesha, Wis., m. Eleanor B. Goddard, July, 1839; Lucinda, b. Dec. 7, 1812, Townshend, Vt., d. Dec. 28, 1899, Highland Park, Ill., m. Allen Goodridge, Nov. 9, 1833; James W., b. Aug. 8, 1816, Townshend, Vt., d. 1839, Kalamazoo, Mich.

Places of residence:—Colchester, Conn.; Shelburne Falls, Mass.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, 1777, with Vt. militia; fought at Crown Point and in battles of Bennington and Saratoga; present at Burgoyne's surrender; non-com. officer on the staff of Gen. George Washington.

Major Ezekiel Ransom distinguished himself in the war of 1812.

Occupation:—Farmer and general trader.

Remarks:—1st deacon of Baptist church, Kalamazoo, and was instrumental in founding Huron Literary Institute, afterward Kalamazoo College.

Came to Michigan., 1835; owned a farm, the dwelling now on Park and Academy St.

Data recorded by Lucinda Hinsdale Stone chapter, Kalamazoo, Mich.

Authorities quoted:—*History of First Baptist Church of Kalamazoo*, by Rev. John E. Smith; *Ransom Genealogy*.

Ed. note:—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XIV, 115, gives "Wells" as name of youngest son.

ELEAZOR ROOT

Root, Eleazor. Born 1764.

Buried in Oak Grove cemetery, Manchester; grave

marked, May, 1908, by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Descendants:—Grandson, Ed. E. Root, Manchester, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, 1779, at age of 15; served one year.

Data recorded by Sarah Caswell Angell chap sr, Ann Arbor, Mich.

JONATHAN SAMPSON.

SAMPSON, Jonathan, jr.

Son of Jonathan and Deborah (Bradford) Sampson.

Jonathan, Sr., b. Apr. 3, 1727; lost at sea. Deborah Bradford, b. Nov. 18, 1732; d. 1820; great-granddaughter of Gov. Wm. Bradford.

Children of Jonathan, Jr.:—Lucy Sampson, m. Pratt and was the grandmother of Mrs. Emma Hunn, Mrs. Clara Bogie, and Mrs. Cora M. Shaw.

Revolutionary Service:—Minute man in the Revolution. Jonathan Sampson, Jr., was brother of Deborah (Sampson) Gannett, who served as Robert Shurtliff in the Revolution.

Lived near Hillsdale, Mich.; tradition claims his burial in Michigan; place not located.

Data recorded by Mrs. L. E. Holland, Saginaw, Mich.

Ed. note:—Relatives living in Saginaw: Mrs. Emma Hunn; Mrs. Olive Boyd, dau. of Mrs. Cora M. Shaw; and Miss Bell Chandler, a dau. of Mrs. Boyd. Other relatives living in Mich. are: Mrs. Clara A. Bogie, her two daughters, Bell and Lena; Horace, and Elizabeth Sampson who live near Allegan, Mich. Deborah, a sister of Jonathan, was the patriot who served as "Robert Shurtliff". a private in the Revo-

lution, for the period of three years. "So trustworthy, and fearless, that she was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Patterson." Deborah married Capt. Benjamin Gannett, of Sharon, 1784. Gen. Washington is said to have attended the wedding. Mrs. Gannett died April 29, 1827. A full account of her life may be found in the *National D. A. R. Magazine*, Sept.-Oct., 1917.

JEREMIAH SELKIRK (SELKRIG OR "SILKRAGS")

SELKIRK, Jeremiah. Born in England (also recorded as N. Y.).

Buried, Wayland Twp., farm on bank of Selkirk lake, Allegan Co.; grave marked, Sept. 1, 1911 (recorded also as Aug., 1911), by Hannah McIntosh Cady chapter, Allegan, Mich.

Name of son, James.⁷

Places of residence:—Rochester, N. Y.; Wayland Twp., Allegan Co., Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Aide-de-camp to Washington; "Fought under the name of Silkrags, under which name he was pensioned." "After the death of his wife, at Rochester, N. Y., Jeremiah S. immigrated to Michigan, and lived with his son James, an ordained Episcopal minister, sent to Allegan Co., from the mission at Niles."

Data recorded by Mrs. Winona Moore Sherwood and Mrs. Anna W. Tripp, Allegan, Mich.

Ed. note:—The James Selkirk record follows:

Children:—James E., d. 1901; Jeremiah, killed at Crow Wing, Minn., 1858; Charles, d. Nov. 19, 1860, at age

7. Rev. James Selkirk was born at Claverack, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1790. Died Oct. 5, 1877; buried beside Jeremiah Selkirk, on Wayland Co. farm; grave marked, Sept. 1, 1911, by Hannah McIntosh Cady chapter, Allegan, Mich.

of twenty-two. James Selkirk immigrated to Michigan, 1839; located at Griswold mission, Wayland Twp., Allegan Co., on sections 20 and 27; was an Episcopal missionary to the Ottawas and Pottawottomi, under Chief Saginaw, in the vicinity of Gun Lake. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, V, 381. Rev. James Selkrig was peacemaker between the Ottawas on Grand River and Pottawottomi on Kalamazoo. He translated book of Common Prayer into Indian language, a copy of which is now in the possession of Mrs. W. M. Sherwood, Allegan. Rev. Selkrig was also noted as a musician. He built an organ which is now the property of Hannah McIntosh Cady chapter, Allegan, Mich. Served in the war of 1812. Rev. James Selkirk was a 33rd degree Mason. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXII, 383.

JAMES SELLICK

SELICK, James. Born in the State of Conn., in 1763. Died 1851; buried in Allen cemetery, Silver Creek Twp., Cass Co.; grave marked, June 25, 1915, by Algonquin chapter of St. Joseph and Benton Harbor, Mich.

Children:—Mary; Hezekiah (born in Conn.).

Name of living relative (1918), James Sellick Richards, Dowagiac, R. F. D.

Came to Michigan, and located in Silver Creek Twp. Data recorded by Mrs. Grace V. Canaran of Algonquin chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor, Mich.

BENJAMIN SMITH

See Benjamin Bulson.

FRANCIS SMITH

SMITH, Francis, physician.

Buried in Benton cemetery, near Saline, Mich.; grave marked, July 10, 1913, by Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich.

Data recorded by Ypsilanti chapter.

ITHAMAR SMITH

SMITH, Ithamar. Born in Long Meadow, Mass., Jan. 13, 1756.

Died Sept. 1, 1844; buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac, Mich; grave marked, July 1, 1907, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Married Lucy Nevers, Jan. 26, 1780; died Sept. 25, 1843.

Ithamar Smith's father's name was John.

Children:—Roderick, b. Mar. 10, 1781; Henry, b. Apr. 19, 1782; Henry, b. Feb. 17, 1784; Sally, b. Mar. 5, 1786; Sarah, b. Jan. 23, 1787, d. Feb. 8, 1876, Pontiac, Mich.; Fanny, b. Jan. 12, 1789, d. Mar., 1858, Pontiac, Mich.; John Morgan, b. Dec. 31, 1790, d. Oct. 26, 1864, Grand Rapids, Mich.; Eleazer, b. Oct. 21, 1792, d. Nov. 23, 1797; Hannah Morgan, b. June 17, 1794, d. May 1, 1851, Pontiac, Mich.; Louis Nevis, b. Mar. 21, 1796, d. May, 1796; Dr. Geo., b. Aug. 19, 1797, d. Aug. 25, 1844, Syracuse; Lucy, b. Apr. 17, 1799, d. July 8, 1837, Pontiac, Mich.; Eleazer, b. Nov. 25, 1801, d. May 22, 1802.

Places of residence:—Wilbraham, Hampshire Co., Mass.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, June, 1776, for 6 months, private in Capt. Josiah Smith's company,

Col. Whitney's reg.; in Apr., 1777, as an artificer in Capt. Richard Faxon's company, Col. David Mason's reg.; 1779, quartermaster shop at Springfield, Mass., under Col. Wm. Smith.

Authorities quoted:—*History of Oakland County.*, Vol. I, ch. 6.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

REUBEN SMITH

SMITH, Reuben.

Buried near Marine City; grave marked, Aug. 23, 1915, by Ot-si-ke-ta chapter, St. Clair.

Data recorded by Ot-si-ke-ta chapter, St. Clair, Mich.
Ed. note:—See Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

GEORGE SORTER

SORTER, George. Born 1756.

Died Sept. 14, 1851 "aged ninety-five"; buried at Raisinville cemetery six miles south of Monroe, south side of Raisin River; grave reported by the Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Children:—John, b. 1818, d. 1895.

Place of residence:—Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y.

Revolutionary Service:—"Drove provision wagon four years; carried gun, two years."

Data recorded by Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Mich. Hist. Colls., XXVII, 163, gives the following statement:—"His (John Sorter's) father was George Sorter, a soldier in the Revolutionary army." "He sprang from an old Pennsylvania Dutch family who

trace their origin back many generations and include in them a number of New York's noted men and honored women."

SILAS SPRAGUE

SPRAGUE, Silas. Born in Conn., Feb. 18, 1762.

Died in Troy, Mich., Mar. 8, 1841; buried in Crooks cemetery, Troy Twp., Oakland Co., Mich.; grave marked, July 19, 1912, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Married Polly Leonard, who was born Oct. 16, 1763, d. Oct. 5, 1813, in the State of New York.

Children:—Silas, b. 1785; Polly, b. 1790; Charles, b. 1791; Thomas, b. 1794; Orrin, b. 179—; Barnabas, b. 1799; John, b. 1801; Leonard, b. 1804.

Revolutionary Service:—Mustered, July, 1779, from Great Barrington, Capt. Goodrich's company, Col. Ashley's reg.; also served for the town of Stillwater, 1781; a major in the Toledo War.

Came to Michigan in 1824; located in Oakland Co.; lived with son Silas Sprague.

Authorities quoted:—*Mass. Soldiers and Sailors; History of Oakland Co.*, ch. 6, p. 88; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XIV, 585; III, 569.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

JAMES STEVENS

STEVENS, James. Born 1756.

Died July 8, 1846; buried in Arlington cemetery, (near) Lawrence, Van Buren Co., Mich.; grave marked, June 11, 1915, by Algonquin chapter of St. Joseph and Benton Harbor, Mich.

Places of residence:—Came to Michigan from New York; located in Van Buren Co.

Revolutionary Service:—Under Washington.

Authorities quoted:—*News Palladium*, June 11, 1915.

Data recorded by Mrs. Grace V. Canaran, St. Joseph, Mich.

WILBUR SWEET

SWEET, Wilbur. Born in State of Vermont, 1760.

Died at Kalamazoo, Mich., Aug. 19, 1857; place of burial under investigation.

Revolutionary Service:—"Served as a boy in the army of the Revolution and as a man throughout the entire war of 1812."

Came to Michigan, 1818; located at Kalamazoo.

Authorities quoted:—*Red Book of Michigan*, 1871.

Data recorded by Sue I. Silliman, Three Rivers.

JOHN TERHUNE

TERHUNE, John. Born at Hackensack, N. J.

Buried in Emily Whitmore Park cemetery, Washtenaw Co., Mich.; grave marked by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, of Ann Arbor, and the Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich.

Married Sarah Vreeland.

Revolutionary Service:—Sergeant and ensign in Revolutionary war; served in Capt. John Intwater's company, N. Y.

Came to Michigan, 1831; located at Carpenters Corners, Pittsfield.

Data recorded by Mrs. William H. Wait, Ann Arbor, Mich.

SARAH (VREELAND) TERHUNE

TERHUNE, Sarah (Vreeland).

Buried in Emily Whitmore Park cemetery, Washtenaw Co.; grave marked by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, and the Ypsilanti chapter, Ypsilanti, Mich.

Married John Terhune.

Revolutionary Service:—"Sarah Terhune walked nine miles before dawn to warn the American camp of the approach of the British who had encamped the night before on a corner of her father's plantation at Hackensack." The young soldier to whom she delivered the message afterwards became her husband.

Data recorded by Mrs. William H. Wait, Ann Arbor, Mich.

WILLIAM NATHAN TERRY

TERRY, William Nathan. Born 1760.

Died Jan. 20, 1840; buried, Charles Terry lot, Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac; grave marked, Oct. 1, 1909, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Married Eleanor Lewis, who was born about 1776 and died Aug. 25, 1849.

Children:—Charles, b. 1802, d. July 3, 1854; Sarah Lee, b. Oct. 27, 1806, d. June 13, 1899; Ellen; William; Jacob; Joshua; John; Merritt; Caleb; Polly; Barney.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Mar., 1774; was in the battle of Bunker Hill, 1775, in Capt. Ransom's company, Pa. troops, under Col. Butler; served until Oct., 1782.

Came to Michigan, 1824; located on Saginaw turnpike, two miles north of Pontiac, Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac.
"William Nathan Terry made his declaration, Nov. 10,
1828, at the age of sixty-eight."
Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

ZOETH TOBY

Toby, Zoeth. Born in Dartmouth, Mass., Dec. 30,
1758.

Died 1838; buried in the Lawler cemetery, Charleston
Twp., Kalamazoo Co.; grave marked by Lucinda
Hindsdale Stone chapter, May 30, 1917.

Revolutionary Service:—"Private Toby enlisted 1780;
was wounded and honorably discharged, 1781."

Data recorded by Mrs. William A. Stone, Kalamazoo,
Mich.

Ed. note: The N. S. D. A. R. membership papers,
belonging to Miss Hazel Hughes of the Abiel Fellows
chapter, Three Rivers, record the following data con-
cerning Zoeth Toby from whom Miss Hughes is a
direct descendant: Zoeth Toby enlisted from Dart-
mouth, Mass.; served until 1781. He married
Abigail Keene. Children: Betsey; Silvey, m. New-
ton; Katie, m. Dennison; Zackeus; Hannah; Polly,
m. Levi Blakesh; Louise, m. Emeline Jackobs; Ben-
jamin, b. Nov. 19, 1796, m. Louisa Wood; Sophy, b.
June 22, 1803, m. Lucius Lindsey; Caroline, b. Dec.
22, 1804, m. Lunkford Burdick. Died at Plainwell,
Mich., Aug. 21, 1838.

Authorities quoted: Rickten's *History of New Bed-
ford, Mass.*, p. 383, N. S. D. A. R. numbers 91796,
101316, 110612, 120316.

JOSEPH TODD

TODD, Joseph. Born in Warsaw, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1765. Buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Pontiac; grave marked, July 1, 1907, by General Richardson chapter, Pontiac, Mich.

Son of 2nd Lt. Joseph Todd.

Married.

Children:—Elizabeth, b. 1791, d. 1846; Catherine, b. 1796, d. 1845; Julia; John; Joseph; Jonathan; Samuel, b. 1804.

Places of residence:—Warsaw, N. Y.; Detroit, Mich.; and Mt. Clemens, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Apr., 1781. Private in Capt. Peter Bertholft's company, Col. Henry Wasner's reg., N. Y. militia.

Came to Michigan, 1818; located in Oakland Co., Mich.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

JOHN TRUMBULL

TRUMBULL, John. Born at Waterbury, Conn., Apr. 13, 1750.

Died at Spring Wells, May 12, 1831; buried at Elmwood, Detroit; grave marked, June 14, 1916, by Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit, Mich.

Son of John and Sarah (Whitman) Trumbull; Sarah Whitman was the dau. of Rev. Samuel Whitman, Farmington.

John Trumbull, Jr., married Sarah Hubbard, dau. of Col. T. Everett and Sarah (Whitehead) Hubbard, New Haven, Conn. Sarah (Hubbard) Trumbull,

was born May 31, 1758; died at Detroit, Sept. 5, 1835.

Children:—Samuel, b. Hartford, Conn., d. Detroit, Mich.; Juliana, b. Hartford, Conn., Apr. 23, 1786, d. Detroit, Mich., Feb. 19, 1860.

Profession:—Poet, lawyer, judge.

Places of residence:—Hartford, Conn.; Detroit, Mich.

Revolutionary Service:—Ranked as a Revolutionary patriot for his poem, "Mac Fingal" the "Hudubras" of the Revolution. "It was one of the forces of the Revolution because as a satire on the Tories, it penetrated into every farm house and sent the rustic volunteers laughing into the ranks of Washington."

Came to Michigan, 1825; spent the declining years of his life with his dau., Juliana, the wife of Gov. William Woodbridge, Detroit, Mich.

Authorities:—Ezra Hyde genealogy, p. 923; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

Data compiled by Mrs. Charles M. Metcalf, 728 Hickerson Ave., Detroit; recorded by Miss G. B. Krum, historian, Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit, Mich.

Ed. note:—"At the age of seven, John Trumbull was considered qualified to enter Yale college and in 1773 was admitted to the bar; was poet, lawyer, judge,—one of the most interesting characters of early Michigan." For character sketches of John Trumbull see Harper's *Monthly Magazine*, LII, 407; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, II, 54.

JOSEPH VAN NETTER

VAN NETTER, Joseph. Born 1763.
Buried in Oakland Co.

Revolutionary Service:—Served in Capt. Wendell's company, Col. Wynkoop's reg., N. Y. troops; later under Col. Van Schaick; was in battles of Monmouth and Yorktown. First Revolutionary soldier to file an application for pension in Oakland Co. court. Was pensioned Feb. 22, 1822.

Came to Michigan 1840; located at Holly.

Data recorded by Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

MARK WATKINS

WATKINS, Mark. Born Dec. 6, 1763,

Died June 21, 1836; buried at Leonidas, Mich.; grave marked, Sept. 23, 1916, by Abiel Fellows chapter, Three Rivers, Mich.

Married:—Esther Legg, July 15, 1784, at Patridgefield, Mass. She was born Jan. 11, 1764 and died Oct. 24, 1847.

Children:—Elijah; Orrin; Levi.

Mark Watkins was the son of Capt. Nathan and Sarah (Whitney) Watkins of Patridgefield, Mass.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted Jan. 1, 1776; 1777 at Patridgefield, Mass., in company with his father, in Col. Phinney's reg.; and also in Col. Samuel Brewer's reg., in 1780 under Col. Fellows and served until the close of the Revolution.

Came to Michigan, 1835; located at Leonidas, St. Joseph Co., Mich.

Occupation:—Farmer, millwright, carpenter.

Data compiled by Mrs. E. W. Watkins, Sherwood, Mich., and recorded by Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Three Rivers.

Remarks:—Levi, son of Mark, was married, July 4, 1805, to Silence Clarke and Apr. 29, 1809, to Lucinda

Duton. He served in the war of 1812. Edward Wirt Watkins, a grandson of Levi, served two years in the Civil War.

ZADOCK WELLMAN

WELLMAN, Zadoc. Born 1761.

Buried "East of Troy Corners, Oakland Co., Mich."

Revolutionary Service:—Name on pension roll of 1840; age given as 79 and residence Troy at the home of Joel Wellman, Troy, Mich.

Name recorded by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac, Mich.

JAMES WITHERELL

WITHERELL, James. Born at Mansfield, Mass., June 16, 1759.

Died at Detroit, Mich., Jan. 9, 1838; buried at Elmwood, Detroit; grave marked, June 14, 1916, by Louisa St. Clair chapter, Detroit, Mich.

Son of Simon and Sarah (Gilbert) Witherell.

Married Amy Hawkins, dau. of Charles and Sarah (Olney) Hawkins; Amy (Hawkins) Witherell was born June 17, — at Smithfield, R. I. and died Aug. 7, 1848, at Detroit.

Children:—James, b. 1791; Sarah; Myra, b. 1797; Betsey Matilda, b. 1793; Mary Amy, b. 1795; Benj. F. H., b. 1797; James B., b. 1799.

Revolutionary Service:—Enlisted, June, 1775, in Mass. reg., at age of sixteen, and served throughout the war of Revolution. "Rose from private to rank of adj. in the 11th Mass. Was in battles of White Plains, Long Island, Bemis Heights, at Valley Forge, Monmouth and surrender of Burgoyne."

Commandant of Detroit in absence of Hull in war of 1812.

Came to Michigan, 1808; located at Detroit. His family came to Michigan in 1810.

Profession:—Physician.

Government Service:—Associate judge; chief justice; member of Legislature from Rutland Co., Vt.; appointed by Jefferson in 1807 as judge of supreme court of Territory of Michigan; in 1827–1830 was secretary of Territory.

Data compiled by Miss Mary R. Lacey, 628 Jefferson Ave., Detroit.

Ed. note:—See also Pensioners of Territorial Michigan.

NATHAN WOOD

Wood, Nathan. Born 1760.

Died Dec. 10, 1846; buried at Riverside cemetery, Albion; grave marked, Oct. 17, 1908, by Hannah Tracy Grant chapter, Albion.

Son of Benjamin Wood.

Nathan Wood married Lucy Hammond.

Children:—Lydia; Benjamin; Nathan, Jr.; Polly; Martin B.

Resided in Chenango Valley, N. Y.

Revolutionary Service:—"At the age of twelve years was a body servant to his father, Benjamin Wood, and served through the Revolution."

Data recorded by Mrs. W. H. Rogers, Albion, Mich.

BENJAMIN WOODRUFF

WOODRUFF, Benjamin. Born at Morristown, N. J., Nov. 26, 1744.

Died Oct. 18, 1837. United Forest Hill cemetery. Ann Arbor; grave marked May, 1906, by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.

Revolutionary Service.—Served as a drummer for eighteen months under Capt. Ward Thomas.

Ed. note.—Year of death is also recorded as 1835. Woodruff's Grave, one mile from Ypsilanti, was named for Benjamin Woodruff. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XXXVI, 519.

Data recorded by Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, Ann Arbor, Mich.



GENERAL ALEXANDER MACOMB,
Commander-in-Chief of the American Army at Plattsburg.

PENSIONERS OF TERRITORIAL MICHIGAN

There is a distinctive pathos about the lives of the Revolutionary soldiers whom Michigan may claim, for, in almost every instance, it is an old man, breaking the ties of a life time, who follows the trail of sturdy children or grandchildren to a home in the wilderness; and the indirect testimony gleaned from the laws, under which the soldiers were pensioned, deepens the growing conviction that not the least courageous act, in the life of a soldier of 1776, was his immigration to territorial Michigan.

CHAPTER II

PENSIONERS OF TERRITORIAL MICHIGAN

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PENSION LAWS, AND THE
RESOLUTION BY THE SENATE, IN 1835, THAT THE
NAMES OF PENSIONERS BY STATE AND COUNTY BE
PUBLISHED.

The first pension law, in behalf of the soldiers and sailors fighting for the principles of liberty, in the days of the Revolution was passed by the Continental Congress, Aug. 26, 1776.

“WHEREAS, in course of the present war, some commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the army and navy, as also private soldiers, marines and seamen, may lose a limb, or be otherwise so disabled as to prevent them serving in the army or navy, or getting their livelihood, and may stand in need of relief:

“*Resolved*, that every commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, who shall lose a limb in any engagement, or be so disabled in the service of the United States of America as to render him incapable afterwards of getting a livelihood, shall receive during his life, or the continuance of such disability, the one-half of his monthly pay from and after the time that his pay as an officer or soldier ceases; to be paid by the Committee as hereafter mentioned.

“That every commander of every ship of war or armed vessel, commissioned officer, warrant officer, marine or seaman, belonging to the United States of America, who shall lose a limb in any engagement, in

which no prize shall be taken, or be therein otherwise so disabled as to be rendered incapable of getting a livelihood, shall receive during his life, or the continuance of such disability, the one-half of his monthly pay, from and after the time that his pay as an officer or marine or seaman ceases; to be paid as hereafter mentioned. But, in case a prize shall be taken at the time such loss of limb or other disability shall happen, then such sum as he may receive out of the net profits of such prize, before a dividend is made of the same, agreeable to former orders of Congress, shall be considered as part of his half pay, and computed accordingly.

"That every commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, in the army, and every commander, commissioned officer, warrant officer, marine, or seaman of any of the ships of war, or armed vessels belonging to the United States of America, who shall be wounded in any engagement, so as to be rendered incapable of serving in the army or navy, though not totally disabled from getting a livelihood, shall receive such monthly sum towards his subsistence as shall be judged adequate by the assembly or other representative body of the State where he belongs or resides, upon application to them for that purpose, provided the same does not exceed his half pay.

"Provided, that no commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, in the army, commander, commissioned officer, warrant officer, marine or seaman of any of the ships of war, or armed vessels belonging to the United States of America, who shall be wounded or disabled as aforesaid, shall be entitled to his half pay or other allowance, unless he produce to the committee or officer appointed to receive the same,

in the state where he resides or belongs or to the assembly or legislative body of such State, a certificate from the commanding officer, who was in the same engagement in which he was so wounded, or, in case of his death, from some other officer of the same corps, and the surgeon that attended him, or a certificate from the commander of the ship of war or armed vessel engaged in the action, in which any officer, marine, or seaman, received his wound, and from the surgeon who attended him, of the name of the person so wounded, his office, rank, department, regiment, company, ship of war, or armed vessel, to which he belonged, his office or rank therein, the nature of his wound, and in what action or engagement he received it.

“That it be recommended to the several assemblies or legislative bodies of the United States of America, to appoint some person or persons in their respective states who shall receive and examine all such certificates, as may be presented to them and register the same in a book, and also what support is adjudged by the assembly or legislative body of their state, to those whose case requires but a partial support, and also of the payment from time to time of every half-pay and other allowance, and of the death of such disabled person, or ceasing of such allowance, and shall make a fair and regular report of the same quarterly to the Secretary of Congress or Board of War, where a separate record shall be kept of the same.

“That it be recommended to the assemblies or legislative bodies of the several states, to cause payment to be made of all such half-pay or other allowances as shall be adjudged due to the persons aforementioned on account of the United States.

"Provided, that all such officers and soldiers that may be entitled to the aforesaid pension, and are found to be capable of doing guard or garrison duty, shall be formed in a corps of invalids, and subject to the said duty; and all officers, marines, and seaman of the navy who shall be entitled to the pension aforesaid, and shall be found capable of doing any duty on board the navy, or any department thereof, shall be liable to be so employed. Ordered that the above be published."

September 25, 1778, the following resolutions were approved, "That, whereas, divers of officers, and others, have lost limbs, or been otherwise disabled as aforesaid, before the 26th of August, to whom the like relief ought equitably to be extended," it was therefore resolved that the above mentioned pension or privilege of half pay should be extended to all who should have lost limbs "or been otherwise disabled in the service of the United Colonies or States, before the said 26th of August, and since the commencement of hostilities on the 19th of April 1775.

"And, Whereas, doubts may arise in some cases whether certain persons maimed or disabled and claiming pensions, were at the time in the service of the said Colonies or States, for removing the same,

"Resolved, that every commissioned and non-commissioned officer and private man, who since the commencement of hostilities, as aforesaid, has been, or hereafter shall be, drawn for the common defense (and not for the service of any particular State), or who has turned out, or shall hereafter turn out, voluntarily, to oppose the enemies of the United Colonies or States, upon any sudden attack or invasion, or upon any enterprise carried on under their authority, and in such

service has lost or shall lose a limb, or has been, or shall be otherwise disabled as aforesaid, shall be entitled to the pension allowed in the said resolve of the 26th of August, 1776; provided that any such commissioned officer or non-commissioned officer or private man, being found capable of doing guard or garrison duty, shall be subject thereto, and serve in the corps of invalids when required, or on refusing to do so, shall be struck off the list of pensioners; unless the person so refusing have a family, or be otherwise peculiarly circumstanced, and the governor or president and the council of the State he belongs to, or in which he resides, are of opinion an exception should be made in his favour, or an exemption granted him from such service, a certificate of which opinion he shall produce, previous to receiving his pension.

"And, whereas it may happen, that many persons, maimed, or disabled as aforesaid, by reason of their falling into the hands of the enemy, the deaths of their officers and surgeons, or other accidents, may not have it in their power to procure the certificates required, by the aforementioned resolve, to entitle them to their pensions,

"*Resolved*, that in such cases application may be made to the governor or president and council of the State to which any person maimed or disabled as aforesaid belongs, or in which he resides, and upon showing to him or them satisfactory proofs, that he was maimed or disabled in the manner before mentioned, and producing his or their certificate thereof, he shall be entitled to and receive a pension in like manner as if he produced the certificates required by the said resolve."

An Act of 1802 is the first pension law which provides for the widow and children in case of the pensioner's

death. This act benefitted the officers and men disabled "in the peace establishment" of the United States. The allowance was not to exceed five dollars per month,—widow and children to receive one-half the monthly payments for a period of five years—if the widow remarried or died the payment was to go to the children.

April 10, 1806, an act was passed to provide for persons disabled by wounds received in Revolution. Proofs of disability had to be shown on affidavits of the commanding officer under whom the pensioner served; the nature of the wound by affidavit of a physician in good standing and one creditable witness that the pensioner continued in service the whole period for which he volunteered. This evidence with a statement of his life and employment since the Revolution to be filed with the Secretary of War. This act provided for an increase of pension and made invalid the transfer of any part of the pension. The full pension for a commissioned officer was one-half his monthly pay—non-commissioned officers and privates at five dollars per month. Increased in 1816 to eight dollars.

The United States treasurer paid the total amount of pension money due in each State to each State through which it was distributed to the individuals.

In March, 1818, the first pension law was passed based on service. It provided that "every commissioned and non-commissioned officer, musician, and private soldier, and all officers in the hospital department and medical staff, who served in the War of the Revolution until the end thereof, or for the term of nine months, or longer, at any period of the war, on the continental establishment"; and for similar service in the navy, provided he was still a resident citizen of the United

States, should be entitled, if an officer to twenty dollars per month, others to eight dollars per month during life. The applicant was required to make a declaration, under oath, before a judge or court of record of the county, state or territory, in which he resided, or before the District Judge of the United States of his district, of the company, regiment, and line to which he belonged, the time he entered the service, and the time and manner of leaving the service.

1820, the Act was revised so that every applicant had to prove that he was absolutely dependent upon his pension and the pensions granted under Act of 1818 were suspended; he was allowed exemption on one hundred dollars personal property, his clothing and bedding, of which he was compelled to file an inventory. It was known as "The Pauper Law".

May 15, 1828, an extra Compensation Act was passed for those who had responded to emergency calls—Officers under half pay under the resolution of 1780 drew full pay and the enlisted commissioned officer, musician and private who served through the war were entitled to eighty dollars.

The first general service pension for all officers and men over 16 years of age was not voted until 1832, the service to be proven by existing muster rolls; or by the affidavit of one commissioned officer; or two comrades who served with the applicant.

June 5th, 1834, it was, *Resolved*, That the Secretary of War report to the Senate a statement showing the names of the several Pensioners who are now or may have been heretofore placed on the pension rolls; designating their rank, annual allowance, the sums received, the laws under which their pensions have been granted, and the State or Continental line in which they served,

at the date when placed upon the roll, their ages, and the States and Counties in which they severally reside; also, the names of the Pension Agents who have received compensation as such, and the amount of such compensation, and the act under which it was allowed; the names of the clerks who are, and who have been employed in the Pension Office, and the sums paid them as compensation, with a statement of the aggregate sum paid in each state, and an aggregate statement of the whole sum disbursed on account of pensions. That he be also directed to report to the Senate the regulations adopted at the War Department relating to the proofs necessary to entitle claimants to the benefit of the Act of June, 1832.

Attest, Walter Lowrie, Secretary.

"The pension agents named for Territory of Michigan prior to 1834 are Thomas Rowland, Detroit, and Ellis Doty, Detroit.

(Signed) J. L. EDWARDS,

Oct. 12, 1835

Commissioner of Pensions."

Senate Documents, 23rd Congress, vols. 12-14.

Ed. note:—June 30, 1834, the Senate ordered the pension records printed and five copies transmitted to each state and filed at the "Courts of Record." March 3, 1835, the list of pensioners on file on the Treasury office rolls was ordered printed and distributed.

BOUNTY LANDS

Concerning the "bounty lands" in Michigan, for United States soldiers, the following is quoted from *Outlines of the Political History of Michigan*, by James V. Campbell.

"In 1812, May 6, among other war legislation, an act was passed setting aside two millions of acres of land in Michigan, as bounty lands for soldiers. As soon as the war was over, and circumstances permitted, Mr. Tiffin, the Surveyor General, sent agents to Michigan to select a place for locating these lands. Their report was such as to induce him to recommend the transfer of bounty locations to some other part of the United States. They began on the boundary line between Ohio and Indiana (which was the western limit of the lands surrendered to the United States by the Indian treaty of 1807) and, following it north for fifty miles, they described the country as an unbroken series of tamarack swamps, bogs and sand-barrens, with not more than one acre in a hundred, and probably not one in a thousand, fit for cultivation. Mr. Tiffin communicated this evil report to the Commissioner of the General Land Office, Josiah Meigs, and he and the Secretary of War, Mr. Crawford, secured the repeal of so much of the law as applied to Michigan. They were stimulated by a second report of the surveyors, who found the country worse and worse as they proceeded. In April, 1816, the law was changed, and lands were granted, instead, in Illinois and Missouri.

"This postponed settlements, but it saved Michigan from one of the most troublesome sources of litigation which has ever vexed any country. It was in that way a benefit. But the report of the surveyors is one of the unaccountable things of those days. Surveyors are usually good judges of land, and not likely to be deceived by the water standing on the surface of the ground, where the nature of the vegetation shows the soil cannot be marshy or sterile. A few instances have been found in our Territorial and State experi-

ences, where surveyors made imaginary sketches of large tracts, and returned them as actual surveys, when they had never visited the places. That trick was of later invention. It may be that the surveyors did not desire to run lines which bordered on the Potawatamie country, for fear of personal risks, which were certainly possible. But the country was not unknown. It had been traversed frequently by traders and others, and was, not very long before, frequented by buffaloes in great numbers. The fact that Michigan contained so many Indians was proof that its lands were good, for they seldom congregate except in eligible regions. Mellish had published, a few years before, a very accurate general account of the whole Lower Peninsula, in which the country is as well described as it could be in as few words to-day. Some have supposed the surveyors were bribed by those who wished to prevent settlements. Although there were persons interested in that direction, there is no evidence that they interfered. It is nevertheless possible that they either bribed—or more probably adopted the cheaper course of scaring—the surveying party.”

PUBLIC LANDS

“Congress in 1796, had provided for the survey and sale of the public lands in sections of six hundred and forty acres, at a minimum price of two dollars an acre, giving credit for a part of the purchase price if desired. Changes were afterwards made in the interest of purchasers with small means, and in 1817 sales in eighty-acre lots were authorized. In 1818 the surveys had so far progressed that sales were begun in Michigan. In 1820 the minimum price was reduced to one dollar

twenty-five cents an acre. Ten years later preemption rights began to be given to actual settlers upon the public lands. By this legislation it was made easy for any prudent and industrious person to obtain land sufficient for moderate wants."—From Cooley's *Michigan*.

"April 23rd, 1820, Congress passed an act authorizing the sale of public lands at \$1.25 per acre, full payment at purchase. 'A great event in the history of Michigan.' At the opening of the land office in Michigan, the public lands were offered at auction. Lands not 'bid off' were subject to sale thereafter at two dollars per acre, one fourth paid at time of entry, the balance in one, two, and three years, with interest. All land sold before July 3, 1820, was sold under that law.

"April 23, 1820, Congress passed an act authorizing the sale of public lands at one dollar and twenty-five cents, full payment and known as the 'ten shillings act'."—Drake's *History of Oakland County*, (1872)

PUBLIC LANDS, 1836

Land District.	Est.	Office.	Registers.	Receivers.
Detroit.....	1804	Detroit.....	Olmsted, Hugh.....	Kearsley, Jonathan.
Monroe.....	1823	Monroe.....	Bulkley, G. T.....	Miller, D. B.
Kalamazoo.....	1831	Kalamazoo.....	Edwards, Abraham...	Sheldon, Thos. C.
(First located at White Pigeon)				
Saginaw.....	1836	Flint.....	Hoffman, Michael....	Hascall, Chas. C.
Grand River...	1836	Ionia.....	Sherman, Benjamin...	Richmond, Wm. A.

Ed. note:—An excellent article on changes in the county boundaries may be found in *Michigan History Magazine*, July, 1919.

PENSIONERS OF TERRITORIAL MICHIGAN

**From the PENSION ESTABLISHMENT Records Published
by the War Department in 1836.**

**GEORGE ALFRED
Monroe County**

ALFRED, George, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 3, 1833, at age of 70 years.
Service:—Vermont continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$40.00. Sums received \$120.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

**EBENEZER ANNABLE
Cass County**

ANNABLE, Ebenezer, private and sergeant.
Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 3, 1834, at age of 70
years.
Service:—New York continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$89.00. Sums received \$267.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress of June 7, 1832.
Remarks:—Transferred from Onondaga Co., N. Y.
Ed. note:—See also Revolutionary Soldiers buried in
Mich.

**ARCHIBALD ARMSTRONG
Washtenaw County**

ARMSTRONG, Archibald, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 30, 1818, at age of 69
years.

Service:—New York continental line.
Pension began Apr. 25, 1818.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,474.00.
Inscribed under Act of Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Ontario Co., N. Y.
Ed. note:—The service given in *New York in Revolution* is as follows:—"Enlisted in 1st regiment of the line under Col. Goose Van Schaick; enlisted under Col. Philip Van Cortland, 2nd reg., of the line; in the levies under Col. Albert Pawling; in Orange Co. militia, 4th regiment under Col. John Hathorn; in Tyron Co. militia, 4th regiment under Col. Peter Bellinger." See also Revolutionary Soldiers buried in Mich.

ROBERT ATKINSON
Wayne County

ATKINSON, Robert, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 13, 1815.
Service:—3rd U. S. infantry.
Pension began Oct. 15, 1815.
Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$1,288.00.
Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.

GIDEON BADGER
Monroe County

BADGER, Gideon, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 2, 1819, at age of 62 years.
Died Mar. 26, 1826.
Service:—Mass. continental line.
Pension began June 3, 1818.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$747.44.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred to and from New York.

NATHANIEL BALDWIN
Oakland County

BALDWIN, Nathaniel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, March 4, 1834, at the age of
74 years.
Service:—Conn. militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$20.00. Sums received \$60.00.
Inscribed under Act of June 7, 1832.
Ed. note:—See also Revolutionary Soldiers buried in
Michigan.

JONATHAN BARRON
St. Clair County

BARRON, Jonathan, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 15, 1833, at the age of 74
years.
Service:—New Hampshire continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$57.22. Sums received \$171.66.
Inscribed under Act passed June 7, 1832.
Remarks:—Transferred from Grafton Co., N. H.
Ed. note: — See also Revolutionary Soldiers buried in
Michigan.

JOSEPH BATES
Wayne County

BATES, Joseph, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 1, 1820, at the age of 71
years.
Service:—Conn. continental line.
Pension began July 19, 1819.
Annual allowance \$96.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Ed. note:—On census roll of Detroit, 1827.

RICHARD BEAN
St. Clair County

BEAN, Richard, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) Oct. 13, 1817; (2nd) Mar.
21, 1823.
Service:—17th U. S. infantry.
Pension began June 14, 1815; increased Jan. 7, 1823.
Annual allowance \$72.00; (2nd) \$96.00.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JOHN BEMIS
Lenawee County

BEMIS, John, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 21, 1828.
Died June 10, 1831.
Service:—Regulars, N. H. line.
Pension began Mar. 3, 1826.
Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$421.77.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed May 15, 1828.
Remarks:—Name of agent, Wonott Lawrence.

GEORGE BEST
Wayne County

BEST, George, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 4, 1817.
Service:—3rd U. S. infantry.
Pension began Feb. 7, 1816.
Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$1,229.00.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

SAMUEL BLACK
Jackson County

BLACK, Samuel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 2, 1833, at the age of 69.
Service:—Mass. continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$30.80. Sums received \$92.64.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Remarks:—Transferred from Wayne Co., N. Y.

HENRY T. BLAKE
Wayne County

BLAKE, Henry T., musician.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 3, 1831.
Died July 7, 1832.
Service:—19th U. S. infantry.
Pension began Apr. 26, 1831.
Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$86.20.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

FREEMAN BLAKELY
Macomb County

BLAKELY, Freeman, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 15, 1815.
Service:—31st U. S. infantry.
Pension began June 5, 1815.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,751.68.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JOHN BLANCHARD
Oakland County

BLANCHARD, John, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 30, 1834, at the age of 71.
Service:—New Hampshire militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received _____.
Inscribed under Act of Congress, June 7, 1832.

LEMUEL BOLTER
Cass County

BOLTER, Lemuel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 24, 1825.
Service:—Mass. continental line.
Pension began Sept. 5, 1825.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$720.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress, Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Ohio, Pittsburg, Mar.
4, 1833.

ASA BRIGGS
Kalamazoo County

BRIGGS, Asa, private and sergeant.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 9, 1833, at the age of 79
years.
Service:—Vermont continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$66.66. Sums received \$166.65.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Ed. note:—"Came to Mich., May, 1831, through the
wilderness of Calhoun county. They had come in

the old mud wagon from Detroit to Jacksonburg and made the rest of their journey on foot. They were going by way of Tuttle's to Gull Prairie. The party consisted of Joseph and Philip Corey, Cyrus Lovell, a young lawyer, and Deacons Philip Gray, Samuel Brown and Asa Briggs."

AARON BRINCK
Wayne County

BRINCK, Aaron, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) ———; (2nd) Feb. 29, 1820.

Died July 19, 1833.

Service:—Revolutionary army.

Pension began Jan. 26, 1809; increased Apr. 24, 1816.

Annual allowance (1st) \$60.00; (2nd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$434.83; (2nd) \$1,654.93.

Inscribed, Apr. 27, 1810; increased, Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

PHINEAS BROWN
Lenawee County

BROWN, Phineas, sergeant.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at the age of 79.

Service:—Mass. continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$105.00. Sums received \$315.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL
Wayne County

CAMPBELL, Alexander, private and sergeant.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) Feb. 19, 1819; (2nd)—

Died Jan. 4, 1826.

Service:—5th U. S. infantry.

Pension began Jan. 18, 1818; increased Sept. 11, 1823.

Annual allowance (1st) \$72.00; (2nd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$325.38; (2nd) \$222.40.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from Massachusetts.

Ed. note:— "In 1821 settled on S. 33. T. I. N., R. 11 E. Henry Stephens, Alex. Campbell, Diadate Hubbard, Abraham Noyes, J. Goddard, Hezekiah Gridley, James Lockwood, and David Williams purchased land and were among the first settlers of Oakland county." *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, III.

NATHANIEL CASE

Wayne County

CASE, Nathaniel, captain.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 1, 1834.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began Feb. 13, 1834.

Annual allowance \$240.00.

Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.

JAMES A. CHADWICK

Oakland County

CHADWICK, James A., corporal.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 1, 1817.

Service:—4th U. S. rifles.

Pension began Nov. 29, 1814; increased Aug. 3, 1833.

Annual allowance (1st) \$32.00; (2nd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$597.68; (2nd) \$8.26.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

JOSHUA CHAMBERLAIN
Oakland County

CHAMBERLAIN, Joshua, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 27, 1818, at the age of 63 years.

Service:—Revolutionary army.

Pension began Apr. 3, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$808.26.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Niagara Co., N. Y.

JAMES F. CHITTENDEN
Oakland County

CHITTENDEN, James F., private.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) Jan. 11, 1830; (2nd) —.

Service:—23rd U. S. infantry.

Pension began Jan. 2, 1830; (2nd) May 17, 1832.

Annual allowance, \$48.00; increased to \$96.00. Sums received \$114.00; \$124.80.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from Albany.

Ed. note:—On census roll of Detroit, 1827. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XII, 462½.

JOSEPH CLARK
Kalamazoo County

CLARK, Joseph, ensign.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 24, 1832.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began Apr. 7, 1832.

Annual allowance \$78.00. Sums received \$109.84.

Inscribed, Apr. 24, 1816.

Ed. note:—(1) Lt. Joseph Clark, 76th reg., is mentioned in a commissary bill dated Feb. 26, 1824, and again in the *Proceedings* of the Board of Survey, July, 1822, Canadian Archives, Ottawa, files concerning Terr. of Mich. (2) The name of Joseph Clark occurs with the names of enlisted men in 2nd reg., Westchester Co. militia, N. Y., under Col. Thomas Thomas. *N. Y. in Rev.*, p. 207.

LEVI COLLINS
Macomb County

COLLINS, Levi, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 30, 1810, at the age of 73.

Service:—New Hampshire continental line.

Pension began Apr. 29, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,425.32.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Niagara Co., N. Y.

Ed. note:—In a report by Lt. Col. England to Lt. Gov.

Lincoe, dated Feb., 1794, is the following statement:

“Collins, who I sent you prisoner last winter, is the principal guide to Wayne’s army.” Canadian Archives concerning Terr. of Mich.

ABRAHAM COOK
Wayne County

COOK, Abraham, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 5, 1822.

Service:—Mich. militia.

Pension began June 3, 1822; Apr. 30, 1832.

Annual allowance \$48.00; \$96.00. Sums received, \$474.26; \$33.06.

Inscribed under Acts of 1806; increased under Acts of military establishment.

Ed. note:—Name occurs on the election roll of 1799; was an inhabitant of Detroit, 1806; name on highway tax, 1812; on subscription for purchase of gun powder, 1812; farm mentioned in petition of Sept. 11, 1814, to Judge Witherell, asking a road be laid out continuing Jefferson Ave.; name on census roll of 1827; "Lived north of Jefferson Ave., (1832) in Detroit." See *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

MOSES B. COOK
"Lenawe" County

Cook, Moses B., private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 25, 1820, at the age of 73 years.

Service:—New York continental line.

Pension began June 16, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,460.08.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred to and from Albany.

Ed. note:—*New York in Revolution* gives Moses Cook, Sr., and Moses Cook, Jr., in the 3rd regiment, Dutchess Co. militia, under Col. John Field; also, a Moses Cook as an enlisted man in 4th regiment, N. Y. continental line, under Col. James Holmes.

DAVID A. CORYELL
Washtenaw County

CORYELL, David A., private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at the age of 76
years.

Service:—New Jersey continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$240.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

HENRY CREMER
Wayne County

CREMER, Henry, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 3, 1816.

Died May 20, 1830.

Service:—In 29th U. S. infantry.

Pension began July 1, 1815.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

JOTHAM CURTISS
Washtenaw County

CURTISS, Jotham, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 6, 1828.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began May 21, 1828.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$459.72.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Medina Co., Ohio.

EPHRAIM DAINS

Wayne County

DAINS, Ephraim, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, July 16, 1819, at the age of 73.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began May 26, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,474.40.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Ontario Co., N. Y.

JOSEPH DARLING

Jackson County

DARLING, Joseph, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 3, 1833, at the age of 70 years.

Service:—Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$20.00. Sums received \$60.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—"On Ganson St., northeast of the village of Jacksonburg were (in 1835) Constant McGuire and sons and Joseph Darling and sons". See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich. Name of Joseph Darling on the list of men who served in Revolution from New Haven, Conn.

JONATHAN DEAR

Wayne County

DEAR, Jonathan, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 23, 1819, at the age of 72 years.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Apr. 8, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,492.92.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Jefferson Co., N. Y.

Ed. note:—The name of a Jonathan Deare occurs on New Jersey Roll of officers and men in Revolutionary war. "A 1st major, 1st reg., of Middlesex; lieutenant colonel from Middlesex, July 25, 1776; resigned Mar. 31, 1778; elected collector of customs, eastern district, N. J., Dec. 12, 1778."

STEPHEN DOWNING
Monroe County

DOWNING, Stephen, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 9, 1833, at the age of 72 years.

Service in Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$70.00. Sums received \$210.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Data recorded by Mrs. Eli Cupp, chapter historian, Abiel Fellows chapter, *D. A. R. M. S. Colls. E.*

Ed. note:—"Stephen Downing was born Feb. 12, 1762; married Susannah Helm, born Sept. 16, 1767. To them were born ten children. Their son Rufus Downing was born Aug. 22, 1792; married Lola Weston, Feb. 16, 1816. Children of Rufus and Lola Downing were:—Lola; Jane; Zelia, b. 1819; Helms; Lewis; Theodore; Edwin; Susannah; Sample; and Celia. Living descendants: —1918, Drs. Alfred and Franklin Wade. Family Bible record in the possession of Mrs. Celia Howes, a great-granddaughter of Stephen Downing. Rufus Downing conducted a trading post located on S. E. corner of E. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. 9,

T. 6, S. of R. 10 W. Nottawa Twp. St. Joseph Co., Michigan. The land on which the trading post was located was entered from the Government by Lindsey Warfield of Gates Co., N. Y., June 7, 1831; Warfield deeded one acre to School District No. 1 of Nottawa. The trading post was located between the school house and the corner of the Section on the old trail, afterwards a branch of the old Territorial road." The probate records of St. Joseph Co. give inventories of the personal property and real estate of Rufus Downing who died Sept. 1, 1834. The trading post was marked by the Abiel Fellows chapter, D. A. R. of Three Rivers, Michigan, September 17, 1918.

MARTIN DUBOIS
Washtenaw County

DuBois, Martin, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at the age of 70 years.

Service:—New York continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$30.00. Sums received \$90.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich. *N. Y. in Revolution*, p. 71, lists Martin DuBois, 1777, with the levies (N. Y.), under Col. Frederick Weissenfels.

WILLIAM DUNBAR
Wayne County

DUNBAR, William, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 19, 1819, at the age of 60 years.

Service in New York continental line.

Pension began Feb. 17, 1819.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$388.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Ed. note:—*N. Y. in Revolution*, pp. 32, 49, 78, 83, 108, 221, gives the following service:—"William Dunbar in 2nd reg. of the line, under Col. Philip Van Cortland; 4th reg. of enlisted men in N. Y. line; in the levies under Col. Lewis DuBois; in levies under Col. Albert Pawling; in Albany county militia, 6th reg., under Col. Stephen John Schuyler and on the Land Bounty Rights list for Albany Co. militia, 1st regiment."

BENJAMIN ELLSWORTH

Wayne County

ELLSWORTH, Benjamin, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 7, 1833, at the age of 80 years.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$24.98. Sums received \$74.94.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Remarks:—Transferred from Seneca Co., N. Y.

Ed. note:—*N. Y. in Revolution*, p. 196, gives service of Benj. Ellsworth, in the 3rd reg. of Ulster Co. (N. Y.) militia under Col. Levi Pawling.

ABIEL FELLOWS

Kalamazoo County

FELLOWS, Abiel, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 25, 1833, at the age of 70 years.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$70.00. Sums received \$210.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich.

**THOMAS FERGO
St. Clair County**

FERGO, Thomas, private.

**Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 10, 1832, at the age of
77 years.**

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$40.00. Sums received \$120.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

**RICHARD FERGUSON
Oakland County**

FERGUSON, Richard, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 28, 1832.

Service:—3rd U. S. artillery.

Pension began Dec. 26, 1826.

Annual allowance \$48.00. Sums received \$321.20.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

**JABEZ FISK
"Lenawe" County**

FISK, Jabez, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 31, 1817.

Service:—New York volunteers.

**Pension began (1st) Nov. 9, 1814; (2nd) Apr. 24, 1816;
(3rd) Sept. 9, 1822.**

Annual allowance:—(1st) \$48.80; (2nd) \$76.80; (3rd) \$96.00. Sums received: (1st) \$70.00; (2nd) \$489.60; (3rd) \$1,102.66.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment, Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

THOMAS FITZGERALD

Berrien County

FITZGERALD, Thomas, corporal.

Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 14, 1815.

Service:—5th U. S. infantry.

Pension began (1st) June 14, 1815; (2nd) Apr. 24, 1816; (3rd) Sept. 15, 1821.

Annual allowance:—(1st) \$30.00; (2nd) \$48.00; (3rd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$25.83; (2nd) \$306.00; (3rd) \$1,097.33.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment, Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y., and from Indiana.

Ed. note:—Thomas Fitzgerald, mentioned by Hon. Michael Shoemaker in an address, as one of the great men who shaped the destiny of Mich., was candidate for lieutenant governor, 1839, and elected U. S. senator 1848–49.

JOHN FRANCISCO

Monroe County

FRANCISCO, John, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 3, 1830.

Service:—N. Y. militia.

Pension began (1st) Jan. 22, 1830; (2nd) Oct. 4, 1833.

Annual allowance:—(1st) \$48.00; (2nd) \$72.00. Sums received, (1st) \$173.73; (2nd) \$30.00.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

Ed. note:—*N. Y. in Revolution* by J. A. Roberts, comptroller, gives service on pp. 32, 126, as a private in 2nd reg. N. Y. continental line under Col. Philip Van Cortland, also under Col. John Knickerbacker, in Albany Co. militia.

DANIEL FRENCH
Washtenaw County

FRENCH, Daniel, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 20, 1816.

Service:—11th U. S. infantry.

Pension began Apr. 4, 1815.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,768.00.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from Pennsylvania.

Ed. note:—On the Class Roll of Capt. Geo. Enslo's company, Province, county of Bedford, Pa., militia, the name of a Daniel French occurs in the second class for 1781. *Pa. Archives*, 5th series, V. 92.

ASA GILLETT
Washtenaw County

GILLETT, Asa, private in dragoons.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 29, 1818.

Service in Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Apr. 27, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,425.32.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Otsego Co., N. Y.

FRANCIS GOWEN
Wayne County

GOWEN, Francis, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 11, 1833, at the age of 75.
Service:—Pennsylvania continental line.
Pension began July 20, 1819.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,425.33.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

BENJAMIN GRACE
Oakland County

GRACE, Benjamin, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 13, 1819.
Service:—New Hampshire continental line.
Pension began Apr. 29, 1818.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,437.33.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

JAMES GRAHAM
Oakland County

GRAHAM, James, corporal.
Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at the age of 79 yrs.
Service:—Pennsylvania continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$44.00. Sums received \$132.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Ed. note:—James and Alexander Graham were first settlers of Avon Twp., Oakland Co., Mich. See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich.

SAMUEL GRAY
Wayne County

GRAY, Samuel, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 11, 1816.

Died Sept. 24, 1819.

Service in New York militia.

Pension began Dec. 1, 1813; Apr. 24, 1816.

Annual allowance \$40.00; \$64.00. Sums received
\$295.88; \$281.81.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

Ed. note:—*N. Y. in Revolution* gives the following service (see pp. 50, 56, 140, 176): Private in 4th reg., N. Y. cont'l line under Col. James Holmes; private in 5th reg. of N. Y. cont'l line under Col. Lewis DuBois; in 3rd reg., of Dutchess Co., under Col. John Field; and in 2nd reg., of Tryon militia, under Col. Jacob Klocke.

WILLIAM GRIFFITH
"Erie" County

GRIFFITH, William, first lieutenant.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 3, 1818.

Service:—Kentucky volunteers.

Pension began Nov. 20, 1813.

Annual allowance \$102.00. Sums received \$1,151.88.

Inscribed under Act passed Apr. 24, 1816.

Ed. note:—Name on "Lister's returns for the tax of 1802 for Sargent Twp., Wayne Co., U. S. Northwest of the Ohio River."—*Mich. Hist. Colls.*

ASAHEL HASKINS
Macomb County

HASKINS, Asahel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 17, 1822, at age of 70 yrs.
Service:—Massachusetts continental line.
Pension began Oct. 3, 1820.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,240.26.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Crawford Co., Ill.

JOHN HEATON
Wayne County

HEATON, John, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 2, 1818.
Service:—3rd U. S. infantry.
Pension began Nov. 25, 1817.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,083.72.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JOSEPH HOLLAND
Macomb County

HOLLAND, Joseph, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 4, 1834, at age of 74 yrs.
Service:—Connecticut militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$50.00. Sums received \$150.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

GEORGE HORTON
Wayne County

HORTON, George, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 15, 1832, at age of 73 yrs.

Service:—Pennsylvania continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$240.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Remarks:—Transferred from Tioga Co., N. Y.

Ed. note:—"1782 was in class 2, 7th co., commanded by Capt. Henry Shoemaker, 5th battalion, Northampton Co. militia." *Pa. Archives*, 5th series, VIII, 417.

JEDEDIAH HUNT

Wayne County

HUNT, Jedediah, captain.

Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 2, 1830.

Service:—New York volunteers.

Pension began Sept. 29, 1830.

Annual allowance \$240.00. Sums received \$703.20.

Inscribed under the law of Apr. 24, 1816.

Transferred to Michigan from New York.

Ed. note:—Capt. Jedediah Hunt was a passenger on the last trip of "Walk-In-The-Water" (1821), the first steam boat on the upper lakes. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

MEDE HURD

St. Joseph County

HURD, Mede, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 10, 1832, at the age of 77 yrs.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began March 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$66.66. Sums received \$1,991.98.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Transferred from Ulster Co., N. Y.

LEWIS JACOBS
Monroe County

JACOBS, Lewis, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) Feb. 10, 1823; (2nd) Sept. 13, 1832.

Service:—Michigan volunteers.

Pension began (1st) Dec. 16, 1822; (2nd) Sept. 5th, 1832.

Annual allowance \$48.00; \$96.00. Sums received \$466.65; \$48.00.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment.

OLIVER JENKS
Oakland County

JENKS, Oliver, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 8, 1818.

Service:—27th U. S. infantry.

Pension began Sept. 4, 1818.

Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$828.00.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Transferred from New York to Huron Co.

THOMAS JOHNSON
Wayne County

JOHNSON, Thomas, sergeant.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 25, 1833.

Service:—2nd U. S. infantry.

Pension began Oct. 21, 1832.

Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$62.00.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JONATHAN KEARSLEY
Wayne County

KEARSLEY, Jonathan, major.
Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 17, 1816.
Service:—4th U. S. rifles.
Pension began June 16, 1815.
Annual allowance \$360.00. Sums received \$6,558.00.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
Transferred from Pennsylvania to Michigan Territory.
Ed. note:—The *Mich. Hist. Colls.* are rich in anecdote concerning Major Kearsley, as a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan, and as a receiver of public land. Feb. 25, 1825, Jonathan Kearsley purchased land in Shelby Twp., Macomb Co.; in 1832 owned property in Detroit. A tributary of the Flint River is named for him.

BENJAMIN KNAPP
Wayne County

KNAPP, Benjamin, private.
Placed on the Pension Roll, July 12, 1823, at the age of 76.
Died May 10, 1833.
Service:—New York continental line.
Pension began June 1, 1823.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$954.40.
Inscribed under Act of Congress, March 18, 1818.
Ed. note:—The name of Benj. Knapp occurs on the census roll of Detroit, 1827. In 1791 the name occurs on a list of discharged rangers and loyalists, issued to Gov. Gen. of Quebec.—A member of Col. Butler's rangers. *New York in the Revolution*, pp.

34, 43, 151, gives the following service for Private Benjamin Knapp: in 2nd regiment, New York line, under Col. Philip Van Cortland; in 3rd regiment, New York continental line, under Col. James Clutton; also, Dutchess Co. militia, 7th regiment.

NATHANIEL LONDON
Oakland County

LONDON, Nathaniel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 10, 1834, at the age of 77 years.
Service:—New Jersey militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$43.33. Sums received \$129.99.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

WILLIAM LETTS
Macomb County

LETTs, William, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 10, 1817.
Service:—24th U. S. infantry.
Pension began Sept. 27, 1815.
Annual allowance \$48.40. Sums received \$496.73.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

EDWARD LOCKE
St. Clair County

LOCKE, Edward, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 22, 1834.
Service:—5th U. S. infantry.
Pension began Apr. 25, 1833.

Annual allowance \$96.00.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

PETER LOWN
Wayne County

Lown, Peter, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 4, 1834, at the age of 74 years.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$23.33. Sums received \$69.99.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

WILLIAM M'COSKEY
Wayne County

McCOSKEY, William, sur. mate.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 30, 1831; commencement of pay, Mar. 3, 1826.

Died May 16, 1830.

Service:—Pennsylvania artillery.

Annual allowance \$480.00. Sums received \$2,498.66.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed May 15, 1828.

Remarks:—David Beard, ag't; Felicity McCoskey, widow.

Ed. note:—A surgeon in Gen. Wayne's army. In "Recollections of Early Detroit", Robert E. Roberts writes, "On reaching the road via Randolph St., the residence was passed of the venerable medical gentleman of olden time, Dr. McCoskey, surgeon of Wayne's army, where he resided from 1796 until his death about 1830." "Name on census, of Detroit, 1806; and occurs on subscription for gunpowder; also on the highway tax of 1812." *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

SAMUEL M'CREA
Wayne County

McCREA, Samuel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 20, 1819.
Died June 4, 1821.
Service:—5th U. S. infantry.
Pension began May 1, 1819.
Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$150.60.
Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.

SAMUEL M'KEE
Wayne County

McKEE, Samuel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Jan. 28, 1823.
Service:—3rd U. S. rifles.
Pension began (1st) Oct. 30, 1822; (2nd) Mar. 24, 1832.
Annual allowance \$32.00; \$96.00. Sums received
\$300.88; \$138.66.
Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment, Apr. 25, 1808.

JOHN M'NAIR
"Iowa" County

McNAIR, John, sergeant.
Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 10, 1834.
Service:—Mich. militia.
Pension began Mar. 8, 1834.
Annual allowance \$72.00.
Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.

WILLIAM MAPLES
"Lenawe" County

MAPLES, William, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 3, 1833, at age of 74 yrs.
Service:—Connecticut continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$23.33. Sums received \$69.99.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

JOHN MARTIN
Wayne County

MARTIN, John, captain.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 22, 1830.
Service:—New York volunteers.
Pension began Sept. 21, 1830.
Annual allowance \$120.00. Sums received \$345.33.
Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.
Ed. note:—A John Martin was interpreter; also, Indian storekeeper on Island of St. Joseph, 1802. Revolutionary service of John Martin recorded in *New York in Revolution*, pp. 4, 24, 63, 133, 147, 193, 254, refers to a private by that name. A Lt. John Martin (*N. Y. in Revolution*, p. 133) was in Charlotte Co. militia of N. Y. under Col. John Williams.

HENRY MASSEY
Cass County

MASSEY, Henry, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 21, 1818.
Service:—Maryland continental line.
Pension began Apr. 5, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,479.72.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Baltimore Co., Maryland.

ELIJAH MEASURELL
Oakland County

MEASURELL, Elijah, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 28, 1830.
Service:—2nd U. S. infantry.
Pension began Apr. 9, 1830.
Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$245.00.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

THOMPSON MAXWELL
Wayne County

MAXWELL, Thompson, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 9, 1818, at the age of 90
yrs.
Died Oct. 24, 1832.
Service:—New Hampshire continental line.
Pension began July 1, 1818.
Annual allowance \$240.00. Sums received \$3,435.33.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Ed. note:—The *Mich. Hist. Colls.* have many articles
on this revolutionary soldier. Rev. E. H. Pilcher
records Maxwell's marriage to the mother of Rev.
Joseph Hickox; his residence sixteen miles from
Detroit; death occurred about 1831 (which according
to pension record would be at the age of 103). Rev.
Pilcher gives the age as 97 and claims Maxwell's
birth occurred in 1734; also records that Major Max-

well was one of the "Boston tea party" in 1773, and fought in twenty-three battles of the revolution. In the war of 1812 was made major in regular army. "Spent last years in quiet retirement . . . His dust sleeps in a country church yard, grave unmarked, and no other record of his life than this account." *Mich. Hist. Colls.* Francis Parkman refers to Maxwell as an English provincial and a pretender; to have been a soldier under Gladwyn and discredits the paper "Pontiac's Incursions". "The period of service of the Rangers having expired, Major Maxwell, in Oct., 1763, returned to Mass., married and settled in New Hampshire and resided in that state until the Revolution, when he left a wife and five children . . . for renewed hardships and privation of public service". Maxwell's account of the incursions of Chieftain Pontiac in the *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, VIII, 364. A "Major Maxwell, commandant of the Fort (Detroit) taken prisoner by Pontiac in 1763 and held as hostage, was tortured, killed, on bridge of Bloody Run, and buried near the residence of Judge Witherell, later removed to the citadel and buried beside three pear trees." Chas. Gouin in *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, VIII, 344. "Maxwell, Thompson, (N. H.) 2nd Lieutenant of 3rd N. H., 23rd May to Dec., 1775; 2nd Lieut., 2nd Continental infantry, 1st Jan. to 31st Dec., 1776. (Died 1825)." Heitman's *Historical Register, Officers of Continental Army*.

FREDERICK MILLER
Wayne County

MILLER, Frederick, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 13, 1819.
Died July 24, 1820.

Service:—5th U. S. infantry.
Pension began Apr. 29, 1819.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received ——— .
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
Remarks:—Paid at Albany.

JONATHAN MILLER
Wayne County

MILLER, Jonathan, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 4, 1829.
Service:—Col. Willy's reg.
Pension began Mar. 3, 1826.
Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$680.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed May 15, 1828.
Remarks:—B. F. H. Witherell, agent.

MILES S. MILLER
Wayne County

MILLER, Miles S., private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 18, 1817.
Died Aug. 12, 1821.
Service:—2nd U. S. light dragoons.
Pension began May 2, 1815.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$602.66.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

HENRY MEYERS
Wayne County

MEYERS, Henry, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 22, 1823.
Service:—New York volunteers.
Pension began Mar. 29, 1823.

Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$607.20.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
Remarks:—Transferred from New York.
Ed. note:—A Henry Meyer is registered on p. 108 of
N. Y. in Revolution: Sixth reg., Albany Co. militia
under Col. Stephen John Schuyler.

THOMAS NELSON
"Lenawe" County

NELSON, Thomas, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 3, 1834, at the age of 77
years.
Service:—Vermont militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$26.66. Sums received \$79.98.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Ed. note:—Name is on the pay-roll of Lt. Moses John-
son's Co., in Col. Wm. William's regiment Sept. 25
to Oct. 17, 1777, 24 days service, am't due ——
Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, p. 41.

ANDREW NICHOLS
Washtenaw County

NICHOLS, Andrew, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 10, 1825, at the age of
74 yrs.
Service:—New Hampshire continental line.
Pension began Nov. 21, 1825.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$749.44.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.
Ed. note:—1834, Andrew Nichols located in Commerce,
Oakland Co.

JOSEPH G. ODALL
Wayne County

ODALL, Joseph G., ensign.
Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 4, 1833.
Service:—New York volunteers.
Pension began Sept. 30, 1833.
Annual allowance \$120.00.
Inscribed under Acts of Apr. 24, 1816.

DANIEL OLDS
Lenawee County

OLDS, Daniel, private and sergeant.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 25, 1833, at the age of
75 years.
Service:—Connecticut continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$106.66. Sums received \$266.65.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

WILLIAM OLDS
Macomb County

OLDS, William, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 19, 1825.
Service:—Michigan militia.
Pension began Jan. 27, 1825.
Annual allowance \$32.00. Sums received \$198.13.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

ADAM OVERROCKER
Washtenaw County

OVERROCKER, Adam, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at age of 73 yrs.

Service:—New York continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$240.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—Service is given in *N. Y. in Revolution*, p. 127, as: "Enlisted, Albany Co. militia, 4th. regiment, under Col. John Knickerbacker."

WILLIAM PANGBURN
Wayne County

PANGBURN, William, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Nov. 30, 1821, at age of 75 yrs.

Service:—N. Y. continental line.

Pension began Jan. 8, 1821.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,079.20.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Ed. note:—Service in Revolutionary war is given in *N. Y. in Revolution*, pp. 52, 107, 224: "Enlisted 4th regiment of N. Y. continental line; in 5th regiment, Albany Co. militia, under Col. Garritt G. Van Bergh. Entered, also, with the names of 3rd reg., Albany Co. militia, entitled to land bounty rights." See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich.

PAUL PARCELS
Wayne County

PARCELS (Purcells), Paul, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 24, 1818.

Died May 1, 1818.

Service:—5th U. S. infantry.

Pension began June 2, 1817.

Annual allowance \$64.00. Sums received \$58.46.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

ROBERT PARKER

Wayne County

PARKER, Robert, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 22, 1818, at the age of 74 yrs.

Service:—Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began Apr. 6, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,479.73.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Clinton Co., N. Y.

WILLIAM PATEE

Wayne County

PATEE, William, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 9, 1834, at the age of 79 yrs.

Service:—New Hampshire continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$60.00. Sums received \$180.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

JOHN PETTIGREW

Cass County

PETTIGREW, John, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 4, 1834, at age of 76 yrs.

Service:—Pennsylvania continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$40.00. Sums received \$120.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—"In 2nd class, 3rd co., 9th battalion, Pa. militia." *Pa. Archives*, 5th series, VII, 908.

Name also on "A return of the 4th co., 6th battalion of Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, 1778-'9." "John Pettycrew, 2nd class, under Capt. James McCreight served at Northumberland." *Pa. Arch.*, 5th series, VII, 548. See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Michigan.

NATHAN PUFFER

Mackinac County

PUFFER, Nathan, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 25, 1823.

Service:—U. S. army.

Pension began May 7, 1821.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,183.44.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JAMES RANDALL

Wayne County

RANDALL, James, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) June 28, 1824; (2nd) Mar. 4, 1826; (3rd) July 1, 1830.

Service:—2nd U. S. artillery.

Annual allowance \$72.00; \$48.00; \$72.00. Sums received \$151.40; \$204.26; \$228.60.

Inscribed under Acts military establishment.

Ed. note:—*Early History of Macomb County*, by Warren Parker, mentions James Randall among the men who began life in the wilderness, developed its resources,

and contributed to the wealth and prosperity of
Macomb Co. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, 502.

JACOB RATTANEUR
Wayne County

RATTANEUR, Jacob, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, (1st) July 1, 1830; (2nd) Apr.
2, 1824.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began (1st) Mar. 4, 1789; (2nd) Apr. 24, 1816.

Annual allowance \$60.00; \$96.00. Sums received
\$1,628.33; \$1,714.66.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of Sept. 29, 1789
and Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

JOHN REYNOLDS
Mackinac County

REYNOLDS, John, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 25, 1823.

Service:—U. S. army.

Pension began (1st) July 13, 1810; increased Apr. 24,
1816.

Annual allowance (1st) \$36.00; (2nd) \$57.00. Sums
received \$243.10.

Inscribed under Acts of July 5, 1812; increased under
Act of Apr. 24, 1816.

AMOS RICHARDS
Cass County

RICHARDS, Amos, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 25, 1821, at the age of 77
years.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.
Pension began Apr. 8, 1818.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,430.92.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Jefferson Co., N. Y.

LEVI ROSS
Wayne County

Ross, Levi, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 1, 1818, at age of 85 yrs.
Service:—New Jersey continental line.
Pension began May 7, 1818.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,422.44.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Seneca Co., N. Y.

JOHN L. SHEAR
Wayne County

SHEAR, John L., private.
Placed on Pension Roll, June 18, 1817.
Service:—New York militia.
Pension began Nov. 1, 1812.
Annual allowance \$48.00. Sums received \$996.00.
Inscribed under Act of Apr. 24, 1816.
Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

ISAAC W. SHUMAWAY
"Lenawe" County

SHUMAWAY, Isaac W., private.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 23, 1819, at the age of
73 yrs.

Service:—Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began Apr. 21, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,475.55.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Ontario Co., N. Y.

JOHN SILSBEE

Cass County

SILSBEE, John, Captain.

Placed on Pension Roll, Feb. 6, 1817.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began Feb. 11, 1814; increased Apr. 24, 1816.

Annual allowance (1st) \$180.00; (2nd) increased to \$240.00. Sums received (1st) \$396.00; (2nd) \$4,286.33.

Inscribed and increased (1st) under Acts of military establishment; (2nd) Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from Albany.

DARIUS SMEAD

Wayne County

SMEAD, Darius, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 25, 1819, at the age of 68 yrs.

Service:—New Hampshire continental line.

Pension began Apr. 6, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,522.66.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Seneca Co., N. Y.

ELISHA SMITH
Wayne County

SMITH, Elisha, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 18, 1820, at the age of 70 yrs.

Service:—Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began May 2, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,425.32.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Seneca Co., N. Y.

MARTIN SMITH
Monroe County

SMITH, Martin, private and corporal.

Placed on Pension Roll, Mar. 18, 1830.

Service:—25th U. S. infantry.

Pension began (1st) June 25, 1817; (2nd) Mar. 8, 1830.

Annual allowance (1st) \$72.00; (2nd) \$48.00. Sums received (1st) \$915.12; (2nd) \$167.60.

Inscr'bed under Act of Mar. 2, 1833; increased under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:— This pensioner was allowed \$6.00 per month, from June 25, 1817, until Mar. 11, 1830, as arrears of pension. See Act, Mar. 2, 1833.

REUBEN SMITH
St. Clair County

SMITH, Reuben, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 20, 1833, at age of 79 yrs.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$80.00. — Sums received \$240.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Remarks:—Transferred from Cayuga Co., N. Y.
Ed. note:—In 1826, Reuben Smith was owner of
Schr. "Packet" of 34 tons. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*,
XXI, 364.

SILAS SPRAGUE
Oakland County

SPRAGUE, Silas, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, June 13, 1820.
Service:—Massachusetts continental line.
Pension began Mar. 1, 1820.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,296.80.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
Remarks:—Transferred from Broome Co., N. Y.
Ed. note:—About 1822, Silas Sprague located in Oak-
land Co. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, III, 569.

ELISHA STANLEY
St. Joseph County

STANLEY, Elisha, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 3, 1833, at age of 74 years.
Service:—Connecticut continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$50.00. Sums received \$150.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

DANIEL STEVENS
Wayne County

STEVENS, Daniel, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 9, 1819.

Service:—U. S. artillery.

Pension began (1st) May 23, 1818; (2nd) Dec. 20, 1823; (3rd) Oct. 25, 1819.

Annual allowance (1st) \$48.00; (2nd) \$72.00; (3rd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$267.73; (2nd) \$421.00; (3rd) \$274.66.

Inscribed and increased under Acts of military establishment.

HENRY STEVENS
Oakland County

STEVENS, Henry, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, July 12, 1820.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began July 5, 1819.

Annual allowance \$64.00. Sums received \$874.66.

Inscribed under Act passed Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

Ed. note:—"In 1834 Henry Stevens and Samuel Riblet made first settlement in township. Henry Stevens on section thirteen, three miles east of Litchfield village, Hillsdale county. It was through the efforts of Henry Stevens that the town was named Litchfield." *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, I, 180.

JEREMIAH STONE
Wayne County

STONE, Jeremiah, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 14, 1818, at the age of 76 yrs.

Service:—New Jersey continental line.

Pension began Apr. 1, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,488.80.
 Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.
 Ed. note:—Transferred from Saratoga Co., N. Y.
 "Name on Muster Roll of continental troops."
Jerseymen in Revolution, p. 292.

SAMUEL STONE
 Monroe County

STONE, Samuel, private.
 Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 10, 1828.
 Service:—3rd reg., Connecticut line.
 Pension began Mar. 3, 1826.
 Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$320.00.
 Inscribed under Act of Congress passed May 15, 1828.
 Remarks:—Transferred from Onondaga Co., N. Y.

WARREN STONE
 Wayne County

STONE, Warren, private.
 Placed on Pension Roll, July 12, 1820.
 Service:—New York Militia.
 Pension began (1st) Nov. 9, 1814; (2nd) Mar. 22, 1832.
 Annual allowance (1st) \$48.00; (2nd) \$72.00. Sums
 received (1st) \$833.72 (2nd) \$104.54.
 Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.
 Remarks:—Transferred from New York.
 Ed. note:—Name occurs on first tax roll of Plymouth,
 Wayne Co., Oct. 2, 1827; —Lot 13, T 1 S; 320 acres.

Real estate.....	\$418.00
Personal.....	50.00
Total	\$468.00
Tax	2.46

JONATHAN STRATTON
Wayne County

STRATTON, Jonathan, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Oct. 5, 1819, at the age of 60
yrs.

Died Aug. 18, 1823.

Service:—Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began Apr. 24, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$703.72.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Erie Co., Pennsylvania.

HENRY SUTTON
Oakland County

SUTTON, Henry, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 9, 1822.

Service:—New York volunteers.

Pension began Feb. 4, 1822.

Annual allowance \$72.00. Sums received \$834.00.

Inscribed under Act of Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

CALEB TAFT
Macomb County

TAFT, Caleb, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, July 23, 1834, at the age of 82
yrs.

Service:—Massachusetts militia.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$20.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

JOHN TERHUNE
Washtenaw County

TERHUNE, John, ensign.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at age of 76 yrs.

Service:—New Jersey continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$240.00. Sums received \$72.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

Ed. note:—See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Mich.

WILLIAM N. TERRY
Oakland County

TERRY, William N., private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 9, 1833, at the age of 74 yrs.

Service:—Pennsylvania continental line.

Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.

Annual allowance \$80.00. Sums received \$240.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

AARON THOMAS
Wayne County

THOMAS, Aaron, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 7, 1819, at the age of 72 yrs.

Service:—Connecticut continental line.

Pension began Mar. 23, 1819.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$638.12.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Ed. note:—Name on highway tax of 1812; voted for Col. James M. Closkey, 1821; name on census roll of Detroit, 1827; *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

JONATHAN THOMPSON
Wayne County

THOMPSON, Jonathan, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 2, 1822.
Service:—3rd U. S. infantry.
Pension began May 28, 1822.
Annual allowance \$48.00. Sums received \$36.02.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JOSEPH TODD
Oakland County

TODD, Joseph, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 23, 1834, at the age of
69 yrs.
Service:—New York militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$35.55.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Ed. note:—The name of Joseph Todd occurs on the
register of the 4th regiment, Orange Co., militia, N.
Y. under Col. William Allison. *N. Y. in Revolution*,
p. 151. Joseph Todd, Jr., among the "Land
Bounty" men of 4th regiment, Orange Co., militia.
N. Y. in Revolution, p. 251. A Joseph Todd was
born in Pa., Mar. 5, 1794; removed to Palmyra, N.
Y.; a soldier in war of 1812; was in battle of Fort
Erie. Came to Mich. in 1819, crossing Lake Erie on
second trip of "Walk-in-the-Water." Died May
15, 1882. Married Polly Smith 1825, who died
in 1868. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

JOHN M. VAN ALSTINE
Wayne County

VAN ALSTINE, John M., private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Apr. 7, 1832.
Service:—5th U. S. infantry.
Pension began Feb. 22, 1832.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$146.66.
Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

JOSEPH VAN ATTER
Wayne County

VAN ATTER, Joseph, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 22, 1822, at the age of
70 yrs.
Service:—New York continental line.
Pension began Mar. 5, 1821.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,200.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

SAMUEL WALDRON
Washtenaw County

WALDRON, Samuel, ensign.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 1, 1834, at the age of 73
yrs.
Service:—New Jersey continental line.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$80.00.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

JOHN WALKER
Macomb County

WALKER, John, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, Dec. 31, 1822.
Died Dec. 31, 1825.
Service:—Michigan cavalry.
Pension began Nov. 25, 1822.
Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$489.60.
Inscribed under Act of Apr. 24, 1816.

JOHN WALTERS
Wayne County

WALTERS, John, private.
Placed on Pension Roll, May 21, 1833, at the age of
74 yrs.
Service:—New Jersey militia.
Pension began Mar. 4, 1831.
Annual allowance \$56.66. Sums received \$169.98.
Inscribed under Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.
Remarks:—Transferred from New York.
Ed. note:—Name on official "Roster of Continental
troops." *Jerseymen in Revolution*, p. 306. "3rd.
battalion, 1st establishment Capt. Flanagan's Co.;
3rd battalion, 2nd est., 3rd regiment."

ABEL WARREN
Macomb County

WARREN, Abel, sergeant.
Placed on Pension Roll, July 28, 1818.
Service:—23rd U. S. infantry.

Pension began (1st) Dec. 1, 1813; (2nd) Feb. 4, 1835.
Annual allowance \$48.00; \$96.00. Sums received
\$948.40.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Remarks:—Transferred from New York.

Ed. note:—Rev. Abel Warren—born in Washington Co., N. Y., 1789, served in War of 1812, severely wounded and taken prisoner at Queenstown Heights, paroled and sent home. Married Sarah Hooker, of Vt. Moved to Mich., 1820, buying eighty acres near Pontiac, July 2, 1824. Moved to W. $\frac{1}{2}$ of S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. 4 in Shelby Twp., Macomb Co., where he lived until his death in 1862. This "Soldier of the Cross" was the first man licensed to preach in Territory of Michigan. See *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, Vol. 18.

THOMAS WATTS
Oakland County

WATTS, Thomas, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 11, 1820.

Service:—New York militia.

Pension began May 11, 1820.

Annual allowance \$48.00. Sums received \$639.20.

Inscribed under Act of Apr. 24, 1816.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y.

Ed. note:—"Among those who located land in 1823, in what is now (1874) known as Moscow was, Thomas Watts." See Hillsdale Co., 1829–1836 by F. M. Holloway in *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, I, 172. Oct. 8, 1825 land entry:—Section 26, 27, Oakland Co. *Mich. Hist. Colls.*, II, 449. *N. Y. in the Revolution*, pp. 96, 124, gives this name among the soldiers whose service had not been identified; again with the names of the 13th regiment, Albany Co. militia, under Col. John McCrea.

ROSWELL WEBSTER
Macomb County

WEBSTER, Roswell, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, Sept. 17, 1820.

Service:—(1st) New Jersey militia; (2nd) Revolutionary war.

Pension began (1st) Feb. 19, 1820; (2nd) Dec. 18, 1828.

Annual allowance (1st) \$48.00; (2nd) \$96.00. Sums received (1st) \$423.60; (2nd) \$460.48.

Inscribed under Acts passed Apr., 1812; increased Mar., 1819.

Remarks:—Transferred from N. Y., Mar. 4, 1826.

Ed. note:—In 1826, land, in section one Macomb Co., entered in the name of Roswell Webster. "He was active in formation of the first district school of Macomb Co., in 1828." *Mich. Hist. Colls.* A private on the muster roll of *Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolution*, p. 814.

THOMAS WHIPPLE
Lenawee County

WHIPPLE, Thomas, private.

Placed on Pension Roll, May 3, 1819, at the age of 80 yrs.

Service:—New Hampshire continental line.

Pension began Apr. 21, 1818.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$1,425.32.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed Mar. 18, 1818.

Remarks:—Transferred from Albany Co.

DE LAFAYETTE WILCOX
"Chicago County"

WILCOX, De LaFayette, 2nd lieutenant.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 18, 1828.

Service:—25th U. S. infantry.

Pension began June 18, 1828.

Annual allowance \$180.00. Sums received \$463.20.

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.

Ed. note:—De LaFayette Wilcox, Connecticut army.

Private and sergeant in 25th infantry, May, 1812 to Nov., 1813; ensign 25th infantry, 16th Nov., 1813; 2nd lieut., 14th Mar., 1814; 1st lieut., 2nd Oct., 1814; transferred to 6th infantry 17th May, 1815; transferred to 5th infantry, 1st June, 1821; capt. 1st Apr., 1822; brevet major 1st Apr., 1832 "for ten years faithful service in one grade"; died 3rd Jan., 1842. *Hist. Register of U. S. Army*. "Capt. Wilcox of the garrison at Fort Brady in 1828". "Commander of the Post at Sault Ste. Marie was one of the elders of the Presbyterian church at its organization; was succeeded in 1832 by Major John Fowle". "Major Fowle later became Professor of military tactics at West Point and Major De LaFayette Wilcox became commandant at Fort Dearborn, at Chicago." *Mich. Hist. Colls.*

JAMES WITHERELL

Wayne County

WITHERELL, James, ensign.

Placed on Pension Roll, Aug. 27, 1831.

Service:—11th reg. Massachusetts continental line.

Pension began Mar. 3, 1826.

Annual allowance \$240.00. Sums received \$2,160.00.

Inscribed under Act of Congress passed May 15, 1828.

Remarks:—N. S. Sprague, Hon. R. C. Mallory and Hon. Lewis Cass, agents. See also Revolutionary Soldiers Buried in Michigan.

LEONARD WITTING
Oakland County

WITTING, Leonard, corporal.

Placed on Pension Roll, June 18, 1818.

Service:—19th U. S. infantry.

Pension began Oct. 19, 1814.

Annual allowance \$96.00. Sums received \$586.00

Inscribed under Acts of military establishment.



HAROLD A. FURLONG, M. H.,
Lieutenant, 353rd Infantry, 89th Division.

MICHIGAN "MEDAL OF HONOR" MEN

Soldiers of Michigan who have been decorated with the highest award, the Medal of Honor conferred by Congress for most distinguished gallantry in action or other soldier-like qualities, 1814-1918.

CHAPTER III

MICHIGAN "MEDAL OF HONOR" MEN

The pages of history and literature are crowded with the deeds of heroes, of chivalry honored by its king, with national periods which have incited brave deeds as the common duty of all men, and evolved the greater hero who in hazardous enterprise should distinguish himself above his fellows. Greece, Rome, Italy, France, England, through art and literature have idealized their most distinguished heroes, each age adding its deeds and characteristics to a composite picture, until each nation has produced its great traditional hero whose deeds are living forces in the world,—national standards of heroism which raise or lower the world standard.

America, secure in its youth and strength, has indifferently filed away in government archives the records of its own most heroic men,—a great poetic treasure store, awaiting the inspired minstrel whose clearer vision may "follow the gleam," who may immortalize in worthy epic the deeds of our own "Legion of Honor," sing in worthy meter the valor of our Michigan men,—their deeds and place in history which the world of art has epitomized on the surface of coins; heroes who have received the nation's highest award, the MEDAL OF HONOR, conferred by special Act of Congress for most conspicuous gallantry in action.

The modern medal, invented during the Italian renaissance, has been used by Italy, France, England, and Germany, not only to commemorate national events,

but for individual award to incite bravery in troops or encourage great enterprise. Our forefathers, concerned for the safety of our struggling nation, feared the medal's power in the hands of intriguing rulers, and so prohibited its acceptance from any foreign state, and frugal in its own usage, reserved the Congressional MEDAL OF HONOR as the highest form of award.

We find a record of but forty-nine Congressional Medals issued before the Civil War; but on that "honor roll" from General George Washington, for the capture of Boston in 1776, to Dr. Frederick H. Rose of the British navy, "for humanity," we note the challenged democracy and glimpse an American standard of bravery for soldier and sailor, citizen and alien.

July 12, 1862, a joint resolution authorized the presentation of a medal of honor by Congress to such non-commissioned officers and privates as should most distinguish themselves by gallantry in action and other soldier-like qualities; the subsequent enactment of March 3, 1863, amended the Act to include officers. An order issued in 1897, under Sec'y of War Russell A. Alger states: "In order that the Congressional Medal of Honor may be deserved, service must have been performed in action, of such conspicuous character as to clearly distinguish the man for gallantry and intrepidity above his comrades, service that involved extreme jeopardy of life, or the performance of extraordinarily hazardous duty. Recommendations for decoration will be judged by this standard of extraordinary merit, and incontestable proof of performance of service will be exacted."

Out of the millions who have served in the armies of the United States, about three thousand men have

received the Congressional Medal of Honor; of these only four have received two medals, and two of the four were Michigan men.

In this pageant of the "Legion of Honor" whom may we claim as Michigan men, those in service under the Michigan colors or the adopted son and the native-born? Which are the Michigan men?

If by Michigan men we include the resident or the native-born serving in army organizations outside the State, we have an incomplete list extending from Maj. Gen. Alexander Macomb (born in Detroit), Commander-in-chief of the American forces in 1814, awarded a commemorative medal of honor for the victory of Plattsburg—to the eight medallists of Michigan's company B, in the 47th Ohio, who, with steam tug and two barges of food attempted to run the enemy's batteries at Vicksburg, Miss. May 3, 1863; namely, Capt. W. H. Ward, Corp'l's Henry Lewis and Nash, private Ballen, and Hack, Hodges, Sype and Peters; Corp'l Lewis and Private Peters receiving their award for this deed of 1863 on the 17th of April, 1917.

If by Michigan men we refer to the adopted son or the native-born enlisted under the Michigan colors marching steadily beside the "Starry 'Old Glory' waging its wars for humanity's sake"—then in the din of battle we find them, and valiant the deeds, and gallant the men, whom Michigan may claim.

First, the two with the double accolade: one a hero of old St. Joseph County whose first medal was awarded when as an officer in the 19th infantry, ahead of his own men he led a counter charge under a galling fire, singly entering the enemy's line, capturing and bringing back two commissioned officers, fully armed,

besides a stand of Georgia's colors—Frank Dwight Baldwin, captain of co. D., 19th Mich. inf., who again in 1874 when lieutenant of the 5th U. S. infantry, on the plains of Texas he rescued, with two companies, two white girls, by a voluntary attack upon Indians whose superior numbers and strong position would have warranted delay for reinforcements, but which delay would have permitted the killing of the two captive girls and the escape of the Indians,—fearless in the duties of an officer, fearless in his protection of helpless women, a Michigan warrior measuring fully up to the national standard of heroism.

To appreciate the next winner of two medals we need as background the 6th Mich. cavalry to whom on April 9, 1865, Gen. George Custer said: "During the past six months, though in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured from the enemy, in open battle, 111 pieces of field artillery, 65 battle flags and upwards of 10,000 prisoners of war, including seven general officers. . . . You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, never been defeated; and notwithstanding the numerous engagements in which you have borne a prominent part, you have captured every piece of artillery which the enemy has opened upon you." With such a background, clearly distinguished in daring stands, Thomas W. Custer, second lieut., co. B, 6th Mich. cavalry, twice awarded a medal of honor by Congress, for gallant daring in capturing battle flags. History records that in their famous cavalry charges he often rode neck and neck with his more famous brother; that when he captured his second flag at Sailor's Creek (April 6, 1865) he leaped his horse over the enemy's works and captured two stands of colors, having his horse

killed under him as the enemy standard-bearer shot Custer in the face. It is further said of him that day that though so severely wounded, he secured another mount and with undiminished enthusiasm was preparing to charge again when his brother stopped him and requested him to go to the rear. As he paid no attention to the request, General Custer placed him under arrest and sent him to the rear.

In this review on the field of honor the old "Stonewall" brigade, Michigan's 17th infantry, should hold first rank for the number of Congressional medals of honor won. Organized in Detroit under command of Col. William H. Withington, of Jackson, it engaged the enemy two weeks after it was mustered in; and as it waged its war for unity in freedom, many of its men were breveted in rank and nine awarded the Congressional (army) medal of honor. They were, General Withington, then captain of co. B, who was awarded a medal for remaining on the battle field of Bull Run under heavy fire to succor a wounded officer; Frederick Alber, pvt., co. A, rescued a lieutenant of his regiment who had been captured by three of the enemy,—Alber shot one and took the other two prisoners to the Union lines; Falconer, corp'l., co. A, Shepard, corp'l., co. E, and Kelley, pvt., co. E., destroyed buildings, within the enemy's lines, which harbored enemy sharpshooters, disregarded an order to retire, remained under fire from the advancing enemy until the complete destruction of the buildings was assured; and McFall, serg., co. E., at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, "captured the colonel commanding the Confederate brigade that charged the Union batteries, and on the same day rescued an officer of his regiment from the enemy; the regimental color bearer, Joseph E. Brandle, having

been twice wounded, shot through the eye, staggered blindly onward with his colors until ordered to the rear by his commander; Charles A. Thompson, serg., co. D, carried the State colors at Spottsylvania, Va., after the regiment was surrounded and all resistance seemed useless, fought on single-handed for the colors, and refused to give them up until he was ordered to do so by his own superior officers."

The ninth medallist on the Seventeenth's honor roll, Brig. Gen. Frederick W. Swift—then lieut. col.—"seized the colors, at Lenoir Station, Nov. 16, 1863, and rallied the regiment after three color bearers had been shot, and the regiment demoralized and in imminent danger of capture." Does not one's spirit stand "at attention" as Michigan's color bearers pass by,—with them the honorary escort who captured enemy colors from an equally valiant enemy:—Corp'l Plant, co. F., 14th Mich. inf. at Bentonville, N. C., Mar. 19, 1865; and Serg. Noll, co. D, 20th Mich. inf., May 12, 1864 at Spottsylvania, Va.; each rushed into the midst of the enemy and rescued the colors—the color-bearer falling, fatally wounded.—Clute, Fall, Cole, Fox, Custer, Crocker, Kemp, Mundell, Sanerainte, Holton, Norton, Savacool, Alonzo Smith, Menter, Youngs, McHale, each one worthy of the nation's highest award. Following them in close order are the men who would not retreat:—Captain Haistings, co. M, 5th Mich. cavalry, while in command of a squadron in the rear guard of a cavalry division, then retiring before the advance of the enemy infantry, having received orders to abandon guns and retire, repelled the attack and saved the guns; and Sidney Haight, corp'l., co. E, 1st Mich. S. S. at Petersburg, Va., instead of retreating, remained in the captured works, regardless of his personal safety,

and exposed to the enemy's fire, boldly, deliberately returned it until the enemy was upon him. . . . In describing the engagement at Petersburg in which the 1st Mich. S. S. and the 20th Mich. took active part, Lieut. Col. Byron M. Cutcheon commanding the 20th Mich. inf. writes: "About 1:30 P. M. I came back to our lines to obtain water and ammunition for the men; before I could return the last charge was made and nearly all our forces came back. It was some time before I learned that any part of my command was still in the rebel fort, but at three P. M. our colors were still flying on their works, defended by about thirty of my command. . . ; of these about ten made their escape, the remainder were taken prisoners, among them, all that remained of the color guard, of whom only two remained uninjured. So far as I can learn, the colors of the Twentieth and the Second Mich. were the last displayed on the rebel fort. Charles H. DePuy of the 1st Mich. S. S. was awarded a Medal of Honor; as an old artillerist he aided Gen. Bartlett in working the discarded guns of the dismantled fort, keeping the enemy at bay as long as ammunition lasted." Maj. Cutcheon was also a medallist, for distinguished gallantry in leading his regiment in a charge on a house occupied by the enemy.

Another type of bravery is pictured in the guerilla warfare: Private James H. Robinson, co. B, 3rd Mich. cavalry as he successfully defended himself, single-handed, against seven guerillas, killing the leader and driving off the remainder; and Andrew Traynor, corp'l., co. D, 1st Mich. cavalry, who having been surprised and captured by a detachment of guerillas siezed the arms of the guard, killed two and enabled

all of their prisoners to escape. Our sister State, Wisconsin, with whom our military history is so closely allied, has a medallist who not only defeated seven guerillas, but took them captive and brought them into camp. These deeds form plots for stories rivaling in interest Robin Hood and Little John, Friar Tuck and all the outlaws of Sherwood Forest, who were perhaps fortunate to have lived before American efficiency could actuate the Sheriff of Nottingham in suppressing lawless warfare.

Quite as thrilling as the deeds of guerilla fighters are those of the messengers:—Sergeant Cornelius M. Hadley, co. F, 9th Mich. cavalry, who, at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863, "with one companion, voluntarily carried through the enemy's lines important dispatches from General Grant to General Burnside, then besieged within Knoxville, and brought back replies, his comrade's horse being killed and the man taken prisoner;" and Sergt. Joseph S. Keen, co. D, 13th Mich. infantry, "while an escaped prisoner of war, within the enemy's lines, witnessed an important movement of the enemy, made his way through the lines and brought news of the movement to Sherman's army." Though we may not tell in detail the story of each medallist, the list would be incomplete in interest without Sancerainte, co. B, 15th Mich. inf., scaling the enemy's breastworks, signalling to his commander to charge, and in single combat capturing the enemy's colors. Major General Loyd Wheaton, born in Pennfield, Mich. as lieut. col. in the 8th Illinois infantry at Fort Blakely, Apr. 9, 1865, led the right wing of his regiment, springing through an embrasure, the first to enter the enemy's works, against a strong fire of artillery and musketry. Nor can the story be

omitted which is told by Col. William L. Stoughton concerning W. G. Whitney and the 11th Michigan at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863: "Our troops without exception, maintained their ground with unfaltering courage and the few who recoiled from the storm of bullets were speedily rallied and returned with renewed ardor . . . The enemy was in heavy force and fought with the most determined obstinacy. As fast as their ranks were thinned by our fire, they were filled up again by fresh troops. They pressed forward and charged our lines, firing across our breastworks and planted their colors within 100 feet of our own . . . Our ammunition became exhausted during the fight and every cartridge that could be found on the persons of the killed and wounded as well as in the boxes of the prisoners were taken and distributed to the men . . . William G. Whitney, serg't., co. B, 11th Michigan infantry, as the enemy was about to charge went outside the temporary Union works among the dead and wounded enemy and removed their cartridge boxes, bringing the same within the Union lines, the much needed ammunition being used to good effect in repulsing the enemy."

Then there are the records of Col. Orlando Willeox, 1st Mich. inf., who led repeated charges at Bull Run until taken prisoner; Capt. Edward Hill, co. K, 16th Mich. inf., leading the skirmish line up to the very muzzles of the enemy's guns; 1st Lieut. James I. Christiancy, co. D, 9th Mich. cavalry, while acting as aide led a part of the line and turned the tide of battle; Sergt. Patrick Irwin, co. H, 14th Mich. inf., in a charge against the entrenched enemy, demanded and received the surrender of a Confederate general officer and his command; Romeyn, the Indian fighter; French, Sidman,

Smith, Forman, Shafter,—names which stand for grim unflinching courage, men though wounded, fighting until fainting, refusing to go to the rear until carried there.

Were we painting a composite picture of Michigan's ideal hero we would gladly add the expression of mercy and self-sacrifice exemplified by Sergeant Tobin of co. C, 9th Michigan infantry, who returned in the face of the advancing enemy and rescued from impending death Major Stevens, thrown from his horse; Sergeant Luce, co. E, 4th Michigan infantry, acting as orderly, voluntarily carrying the wounded from the ground in front of the crater while exposed to heavy fire; Assistant Surgeon George E. Ranney, of the 2nd Michigan cavalry, going to the aid of the wounded lying under heavy fire between the two lines. The giant heart of our United States finds no greater avenue of expression than through the deeds of the physicians and surgeons trained in the every-day school of self-sacrifice and hazardous duty who repeatedly merit decorations for most extraordinary heroism as they extend mercy and help to friend and foe alike.

We are told that in the days of Richard Coeur de Lion, when a truce existed between the Christian armies of the third crusade and the infidel forces under Sultan Saladin, Sir Kenneth, on his way to Syria, encountered a Saracen emir whom he unhorsed, and that, "Thereafter they rode together . . . discouraging on love and necromancy." We also read that the Teuton, Conrad of Montserrat, desiring to be King of Jerusalem, incited Leopold of Austria to plant Austria's colors in the center of England's camp, and later, with characteristic Teutonic diplomacy, stole the colors of England's king. Not being permitted

to fight the Teuton himself, King Richard accepted the services of the Saracen emir to find a knight to act as substitue. "Great was the surprise of King Richard when the Saracen appeared with a brilliant retinue and proved to be not only the great physician who had healed him of a fever, had saved Sir Kenneth's life, but was none other than Saladin the infidel sultan." Scenes shift, the ages pass and side by side with these Old World heroes, chivalry has ranked our Michigan men, side by side in the Old World trenches, of the same fine spirit, staunch, loyal, protectors of the weak, possessing the unconquerable determination which wins, but wins with a spirit of chivalry. Michigan's history lacks neither great heroes nor records of great heroic deeds, but its "Legion of Honor" does need a brilliant minded Merlin with a literary magic who may mark in letters of gold each hero's place at the Round Table of a State's remembrance.

FREDERICK ALBER, M. H.

17th Mich. Infantry

ALBER, FREDERICK, Manchester. Enlisted in co. A, 17th inf., July 2, 1862, at Manchester for 3 yrs. Age 24.

Mustered Aug. 19, 1862. Mustered out at Delancy House, D. C., June 3, 1865. Resided later in Elba, Mich.

The 17th Mich. inf. was organized at Detroit, 1862, sent to Washington, D. C., Aug. 27, 1862 under the command of Col. Wm. H. Withington, Jackson; Surgeon Abram R. Calkins, Allegan; Ass't Surgeons Jonathan Beviere, Grand Rapids, and Albert Daniels, Richland; Adj. Wm. V. Richards, Ann Arbor; Q. M.

Charles Ford, Jackson. Co. A.—Capt. Loren L. Comstock, Adrian; Lieut. John S. Vreeland, Adrian; 2nd Lt. Richard A. Watts, Adrian.

Sept. 14, engaged the enemy at South Mt. and "on the crest of the mountain drove the enemy from behind his stonewall defences and sent him retreating down the slope of the mountain" which secured for the 17th the title of the "Stonewall Regiment." Of the 500 men in this engagement 140 were killed or wounded two weeks from the time they were mustered in.

The 17th fought bravely through many engagements of the war until it crossed the Rapidan at Germanias Ford and on the sixth of May engaged in the desperate battle of the Wilderness and campaign following; on May 12 was practically annihilated.

Medal of Honor Award:—Private Alber was awarded the Medal of Honor, July 30, 1898. May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.. "Frederick Alber, a private in co. A, 17th Michigan infantry bravely rescued a lieutenant of his regiment, who had been captured by a party of Confederates, by shooting one, knocking over another with the butt of his musket, and taking them both prisoners."

FRANK DWIGHT BALDWIN, M. H.

Capt. company D, 19th Michigan Infantry

BALDWIN, FRANK DWIGHT, major-gen. U. S. A.

Born, Manchester, Michigan, June 26th, 1842.

Son of Francis Leonard and Betsey Ann (Richards) Baldwin.

Educated in Constantine, Mich., public schools; Hillsdale College. LL.D. conferred by Hillsdale College.

Married Alice Blackwood, of Northville, Mich., Jan. 10, 1867.

Military Service:—General Baldwin, one of the four soldiers in the United States, who have been twice awarded the Medal of Honor, has the following record of service:—

Entered service from Constantine in Chandler Horse Guards as second lieutenant at organization, Aug. 18, 1861, at White Pigeon, for three years.

Age 19.

Mustered, Sept. 19, 1861; **mustered out** at Coldwater, Nov. 22, 1861.

Re-entered service in company D, 19th infantry at organization as first lieutenant, July 21, 1862, at Constantine for three years.

Commissioned, July 28. **Mustered**, Sept. 5, 1862.

Commissioned captain, Jan. 23, 1864. **Mustered**, Feb. 11, 1864.

Commissioned lieut. colonel, June 15, 1865.

Mustered out near Washington, D. C., June 10, 1865.

Second lieutenant and first lieutenant, Nineteenth U. S. inf., Feb. 23, 1866.

Transferred to Thirty-seventh infantry, Sept. 21, 1866.

Transferred to Fifth infantry, May 19, 1869.

Captain, March 20, 1879.

Major, April 26, 1898.

Lieutenant colonel and inspector general, volunteers, May 9, 1898.

Discharged from volunteer service, May 12, 1899.

Transferred from Fifth to Third U. S. infantry, Nov. 3, 1899.

Lieutenant colonel Fourth infantry, Dec. 18, 1899.

Transferred to First infantry, July 23, 1901.

Colonel Twenty-seventh infantry, July 26, 1901.

Brigadier general, June 9, 1902.

Brevet captain, U. S. A., Feb. 27, 1890: for gallant service against Indians on the Salt Fork of the Red River, Texas, Aug. 30, 1874; and on McClellan's Creek, Texas, Nov., 1874.

Major for gallant and successful attack on Sitting Bull's camp of Indians on Red Water River, Montana, Dec. 18, 1876; and conspicuous gallantry in action against Indians at Wolf Mountain, Montana, Jan. 8, 1877.

"Commanded first body of civilized troops that ever successfully reached the south shore of Lake Lanao (Island of Mindanao) and after desperate fighting with Moros at battle of Bylan, May 2, 1902, completely overcame them; the Moros losing over 300 out of 330."

In command of S. W. Division.

Retired, June 20, 1906.

Nominated major-general, Dec. 10, 1915.

Adjutant general of Colorado, 1916-19.

Medal of Honor award:—Frank D. Baldwin, captain co. D, 19th Mich. inf., on Dec. 31, 1891 was awarded a Medal of Honor for conspicuous bravery at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864, when he led his company in a countercharge under a galling fire ahead of his own men and singly entered the enemy's line bringing back two commissioned officers, fully armed, besides a guidon of a Georgia regiment.

2nd Medal of Honor award:—Baldwin, Frank D., 1st lieutenant 5th U. S. infantry, was awarded a Medal of Honor on Nov. 28, 1894 for bravery at McClellan's Creek, Texas, Nov. 8, 1874. Rescued with two companies two white girls, by a voluntary attack upon Indians whose superior numbers and strong position would have warranted delay for reinforcements, but which delay would have permitted the Indians to escape and kill their captives.

"Hdqt. 19th Mich.

Near Atlanta, Ga., July 27, 1864.

. . . On the morning of the 20th we moved after the enemy a short distance in the direction of Atlanta. Crossing Peach Tree Creek, the regiment 300 strong was formed in the rear of the Eighty-fifth Indiana. While in this position the enemy was discovered to be advancing in heavy force, but the brigade being promptly advanced met the enemy a short distance in the rear of the position which had been occupied by our pickets, when a severe engagement ensued. The fight raged furiously in this position for the space of ten or fifteen minutes, when the Nineteenth was ordered up to the support of the front line. Moving promptly up, a few well directed volleys from the whole line compelled the rebels to fall back. Seeing the advantage, the regiment, with those with whom they were fighting side by side, advanced at a double quick until they reached the crest of the ridge. In this position they remained for four hours, assisting as best they could in suppressing any rebel demonstration made in their front. At nine p. m. the regiment was relieved by the 33rd Indiana and moving to the rear, camped for the night". From the report by D. Anderson, captain commanding regiment.

The Nineteenth was organized at Dowagiac under the direction of Col. Henry C. Gilbert of Coldwater, and was composed of companies recruited in the 2nd Congressional District.

The regiment was mustered into service, Sept. 5th, 1862. The field, staff and line officers at organization were as follows:

Colonel Henry C. Gilbert, Coldwater; Lieut. Col. David Bacon, Niles; Major William R. Shafter, Gales

burg; Surgeon Wm. E. Clark, Dowagiac; Assistant Surg. John Benett, Centerville; 2nd Assistant Surg. Leander D. Tompkins, Cassopolis; Adj. Hamlet B. Adams, Coldwater; Quartermaster Warren Chapman, St. Joseph; Chaplin Israel Cogshall, Coldwater.

Company D:—Captain Hazen W Brown, Constantine; 1st Lt. Frank D. Baldwin, Constantine; 2nd Lt. Charles W. Funda, Centerville.

"The Nineteenth left its camp, Sept. 14, for Cincinnati, O., and became a part of the first division, Army of Kentucky, which afterward formed part of the Army of the Cumberland. Its first serious engagement was at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5th, 1863 where it proved its characteristic qualities of heroism which afterwards characterized it in many a hard fought field.

"The Confederates made three separate charges upon the brigade which were gallantly repulsed, in one of which the Nineteenth captured the colors of a Mississippi regiment. The engagement lasted five hours until the ammunition was exhausted and the overwhelming numbers compelled it to surrender.—But not until the enemy paid dearly for the victory."

After the exchange of officers and the enlisted men paroled the regiment was reorganized at Camp Chase and in June, returned to Nashville.

"They were also at Resaca, May 15, 1864; Cassville, New Hope Church, Golgotha, Culps Farm, Peach Tree Creek, siege of Atlanta, Savannah, Ga., Averysboro, N. C., Bentonville, N. C. and in many other engagements.

"The Nineteenth was a part of the 2nd brigade, 3rd division, 20 corps when Sherman started on his march to the sea."

Record of Service of Michigan Volunteers.

Ed. note:—At a banquet given in honor of General John Pershing, in Denver, Colorado, January 20, 1920. General Pershing paid the following friendly tribute to General Baldwin: "One thing has added greatly to my pleasure and that is to meet again my old time and distinguished friend, Frank D. Baldwin, I had the pleasure of serving under General Baldwin, and took my apprenticeship in the Philippines under him and tonight I acknowledge that whatever military training I may have is due largely to General Baldwin's bringing up." Though now (1920) the adjutant general of Colorado, Michigan claims this national hero, who has served through five wars, because he was born, educated and married in Michigan and began his military career in the old Michigan Horse Guards.

**FREDERICK BALLEEN, M. H.
47th Ohio Infantry**

BALLEEN, FREDERICK. Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio inf., June 15, 1861, at Adrian, for three years.

Age 27.

Mustered, July 29, 1861.

Mustered out at Columbus, O., Aug. 31, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Frederick Ballen, pvt., co. B, 47th Ohio inf., was issued a Medal of Honor, on the 6th of Nov., 1908, for heroic action May 3, 1863, at Vicksburg, Miss. Was one of a party that volunteered and attempted to run the enemy's batteries with a steam tug and two barges loaded with subsistence stores.

Other names cited for the same action are:

John Hack, pvt. co. B, 47th Ohio inf. (Issued Feb. 5, 1907). Addison J. Hodges, co. B, 47th Ohio inf.

(Issued Dec. 31, 1907). Henry Lewis, corp. co. B, 47th Ohio inf. (Issued April 17, 1917). Henry C. Peters, pvt. co. B, 47th Ohio inf. (Issued April 17, 1917).

Forty-seventh Ohio Infantry.

In June, 1861, a company of infantry was organized by William H. Ward of Adrian. There being no vacancy for this company in Michigan, its services were offered to the Governor of Ohio, accepted by him, and assigned to the 47th Ohio infantry, as co. B. It was mustered into the U. S. service at Camp Denison, Ohio, July 29, 1861; and mustered out at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 11, 1865. It saw service in West Va., Miss. and Georgia and took part in the last engagements between Generals Sherman and Johnston at Bentonville, N. C., March 19 and 21, 1865.

**JOSEPH E. BRANDLE, M. E.
17th Mich. Infantry**

BRANDLE, JOSEPH E., enlisted in co. G, 17th Mich. infantry, April 24, 1861, at Burr Oak, for three months.

Age 22.

Mustered, May 1, 1861. Mustered out at Detroit, Aug. 7, 1861.

Re-entered service as color bearer.

Enlisted in co. C, 17th infantry, July 1, 1861, at Colon, for three years. Mustered, Aug 18, 1862. Wounded in action near Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863. Discharged near Petersburg, Va., on account of wounds received Sept. 24, 1864. Loss of eye.

Later residence Coldwater, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—Issued to Joseph E. Brandle by the War Department, July 20, 1897.

Ground of award: "Nov. 16, 1863, at Lenoir, Tenn. while color bearer of his regiment, having been twice wounded and the sight of one eye destroyed still held to the colors until ordered to the rear by his commander."

Report of Lieut. Col. Lorin L. Comstock, 17th Mich. inf.

Hdqts. 17th Regiment, Mich. inf.

Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 21, 1863.

Lieutenant:—In compliance with orders I have the honor to make the following report of my command from the 14th to the 17th of this month:—

On the morning of the 14th instant, we received orders at 7 o'clock to pack all baggage and be ready to move at a moment's notice, leaving nothing behind. At 12 M. the assembly sounded and we moved off towards Loudon, following the 2nd. Mich. till near 7 or 8 p. m. and halted in woods resting in line of battle in front of the enemy.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock the next morning the 15th, we marched quietly to left front towards Lenoir, where we arrived near 12 M. Here we stacked arms and the men made coffee. Moved again between 3 and 4 p. m. and took position with the brigade back of the village on the Kingston road threw out skirmishers and lay in line of battle till daylight when we fell back to the railroad stacked arms and rested while the troops passed to the rear. Here we received notice that our regiment was to form the rear guard and cover the retreat towards Knoxville. Three companies under Captain Tyler and Phillips and Lieut. Binsgaley were thrown out as skirmishers under the general supervision of Capt. F. W. Swift (acting major).

We were overtaken and attacked by the enemy at

9:30 a. m. at ——— Creek near Campbell's Station. Col. W. Humphrey commanding the brigade sent me orders to hold the enemy at all hazards until the brigade could find a better position and form line. The enemy crowded upon us in overwhelming numbers, and here was the most trying part of the day. The men fought well and held their ground until flanked upon left and right. We then fell back in line of battle upon the open field in front of the brigade where Col. Humphrey ordered us to the rear. We had marched but a few rods when we received orders to form on the left of the 20th Michigan and extend skirmishers farther to the left to prevent being flanked. The enemy pressed boldly forward and the whole brigade was soon hotly engaged. Still they crowded us but we fought them determinedly. They were flanking us on both right and left, our skirmishers were falling back in much confusion before their strong lines and everything looked gloomy; but Col. Humphrey came to us just in time, and ordered me to charge and drive the enemy back out of the woods. The men sprang forward with cheer after cheer, and the 20th coming gallantly to our aid, we drove them back out of the woods and over the field in double quick. Col. Humphrey at once ordered us to march in retreat and under cover of the shock given by the charge we marched slowly and in good order to the large brick house in the open field. Here we filed in by flank and crossed the road. The enemy came down upon us from the woods and high weeds in front. Col. Humphrey commanded "Fire by file" and after one round he ordered us to the right of the brigade. Here we lay in line until the brigade was relieved by the Colonel commanding 2nd brigade when we fell back to the

creek, stacked arms and rested until 3:30 p. m. when we marched back to the rear of the batteries, stacked arms and rested till dark. We then fell in and marched toward Knoxville reaching it on the morning of the 17th near 4 o'clock.

I cannot speak in too high terms of all the officers and men of my regiment but will mention some who are especially deserving of notice. I am greatly indebted to Capt. F. W. Swift (acting major), Capt. John Tyler and Adj. R. A. Watts for their brave, gallant and efficient conduct during the entire day. The Captain after being severely wounded used every effort to inspire steadiness among the men until faint and exhausted he was borne from the field. Among the bravest of the men were Color Sergeant Joseph E. Brandle who being wounded severely, a ball entering his head passing through the right eye, still held to the colors until ordered to the rear by myself; and Charles Thompson, carrier of the State colors, was equally gallant, and called upon the men to stand firmly by the standard he bore; also Corp'l A. P. Curtis, who took the colors from the sergeant and bore them gallantly through the remainder of the day.

Yours respectfully,

L. L. Comstock,

Lieut.-Col. Commanding Regiment.

Lieut. B. H. Berry,

Acting Asst'nt Adj.-Gen.

JAMES I. CHRISTIANCY, M. H.

Lt. co. D, 9th Mich. Cavalry

CHRISTIANCY, JAMES I., Monroe.

Enlisted in co. C, Seventeenth infantry, May 28, 1862,
at Monroe for three years.

Age 18.

Mustered, July 2, 1862.

Sergeant major, Aug. 26, 1862.

Commissioned 2nd lt., co. K, Dec. 28, 1862.

Commissioned 2nd lt., co. D, Ninth cavalry, Nov. 3, 1862.

Mustered, Feb. 25, 1863.

Aide-de-camp, on Gen. Custer's staff, from May, 1863 to 1865.

Severely wounded in action.

Honorably discharged at Detroit, Mich., Aug. 22, 1865.

Deceased.

Medal of Honor award: — The War Department awarded the Medal of Honor to James I. Christiancy, 1st lt., co. D, 9th Mich. cavalry, Oct. 10, 1892.

Ground of award: "May 28, 1864, while acting as aide, at Hawes Shops, Va., James I. Christiancy voluntarily led a part of the line into the fight, and was twice wounded."

The following is quoted from a report of the battle made by Brigadier-General G. A. Custer, commander, to Ass't Adj't.-Gen. First Division Cavalry Corps;

"The enemy was driven from his position in great confusion compelling him to leave the ground strewn with his dead and wounded . . . The pursuit was kept up until the enemy had placed himself beyond the range of our guns. From an examination of the ground after the engagement it was ascertained that the loss of the enemy was far heavier than during any previous engagement of the same extent and duration. The havoc was particularly great in Butler's brigade of mounted infantry. Our loss was greater than in any other engagement of the campaign. . . Lieut. James I. Christiancy (one of my personal aides while gallantly



The original
Army Medal of Honor.

The Navy
Medal of Honor



The present Army Medal
of Honor.

THE MEDAL OF HONOR.

The Highest Decoration Conferred by the United States Government.

cheering on the men in the thickest of the fight and at the moment when the tide of battle was being turned in our favor, received two wounds, one carried away his thumb and the other inflicting a very dangerous and painful wound through the thigh. At the same time his horse was shot under him.)"

The Seventeenth Michigan was organized at Detroit in the spring of 1862 and started for Washington, D. C., Aug. 27, 1862, under command of Col. William Withington of Jackson with an enrollment of 982 officers and men.

It was assigned to First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Army Corps.

"The field, staff and line officers follows:—(At organization)

Colonel Wm. H. Withington, Jackson.

Lieut. Col. Constant Luce, Monroe.

Major George Collins-Lyons, Jackson.

Surgeon Abram R. Calkins, Allegan.

Assistant Surgeon Jonathan Beviere, Grand Rapids.

Second Assistant Surgeon Albert Daniels, Richland.

Adjutant Wm. V. Richards, Ann Arbor.

Quartermaster Charles Ford, Jackson.

"The companies making up the regiment were:—

A—Capt. L. L. Comstock, Adrian.

1st Lieut. John S. Vreeland, Adrian.

2nd Lieut. Richard A. Watts, Adrian.

B—Capt. Isaac L. Clarkson, Manchester.

1st Lieut. J. Cunningham, Detroit.

2nd Lieut. Abraham Horton, Summit.

C—Capt. Henry B. Androus, Coldwater.

1st Lieut. George H. Laird, Colon.

2nd Lieut. Wm. E. Duffield, Monroe.

- D—Capt. Julius C. Burrows, Kalamazoo.
 - 1st Lieut. Wm. H. White, Wayland.
 - 2nd Lieut. Wm. S. Logan, Richland.
- E—Capt. Gabriel Campbell, Ypsilanti.
 - 1st Lieut. Thomas Matthews, Flint.
 - 2nd Lieut. James T. Morgan, Muskegon.
- F—Capt. Frederic W. Swift, Detroit.
 - 1st Lieut. John Tyler, Detroit.
 - 2nd Lieut. Wm. Winnegar, Grass Lake.
- G—Capt. John Goldsmith, Jackson.
 - 1st Lieut. Rowen Summers, Jackson.
 - 2nd Lieut. Christian Rath, Jackson.
- H—Capt. Charles A. Edmonds, Quincy.
 - 1st Lieut. J. P. C. Church, Jackson.
 - 2nd Lieut. Benj. F. Clark, Quincy.
- I—Capt. Alfred Brooks, Kalamazoo.
 - 1st Lieut. Nelson D. Curtiss, Kalamazoo.
 - 2nd Lieut. George Gallifan, Kalamazoo.
- J—Capt. Wm. W. Thayer, Battle Creek.
 - 1st Lieut. James E. Thomas, Grass Lake.
 - 2nd Lieut. Benj. E. Baker, Jackson.

“Perhaps no other Michigan regiment had such a serious test of its patriotism, courage and soldierly qualities so soon after arriving in the field as the Seventeenth. Scarcely two weeks from the time it left the State it participated in one of the severest battles of the war, considering the numbers engaged.

“September 14th, the 17th and 9th corps engaged the enemy at South Mountain, Md., where the corps attempted to cross the mountain through Turner’s Gap and drive the Confederates from the summit, where they had taken advantage of their position behind stone fences and other obstructions and from commanding points had planted their artillery to sweep

the narrow roads over which the Union troops must pass.

"The 17th had been so recently organized and was so inexperienced in actual warfare that the men did not realize the desperate task they were assigned until the enemy's shot and shell were crashing through their ranks—almost at a moment's notice plunged into the horrible realities of battle. On the crest of the mountain behind stone walls the enemy awaited their advance. The orders came for the 17th to charge, when with wild cheers the regiment rushed into the storm of lead and drove the enemy from his stone defenses, and sent him retreating down the slope of the mountain. It was this charge which secured them the title of the Stonewall Regiment and honorable distinction which clung to them through the war. Out of about 500 men the regiment lost 140 killed and wounded, and so baptized, the 17th began its military career." There follows their service at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12-14, 1862; siege of Vicksburg; Jackson, Miss., July 11-18, 1863; Blue Spring, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1863; London, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1863.

The troops were sent to Lenoir Station west of Knoxville to contest the advance of Gen. Longstreet then marching on Knoxville. As the Union troops fell slowly back upon Knoxville, the 17th acted as rear guard and fought a severe engagement with Longstreet's forces at Campbell's Station. During the night the Union troops fell back to Knoxville where they occupied the entrenchments of Fort Saunders, a strong earthwork. During a brilliant sortie the 17th set fire to a house occupied by rebel sharpshooters, but the light of the burning house revealed the regiment and in the furious cannonade which followed Lieut. Billingsby was killed.

The 17th occupied Fort Saunders during the siege and helped repel the desperate charge of the enemy.

The 17th followed Gen. Longstreet to Knoxville and into East Tenn., marching continuously, nearly destitute of supplies, enduring hardships cheerfully, though at times confronted by starvation and cold from which their threadbare uniforms offered slight protection. The 17th were also engaged at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Wilderness, Ny River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Va., Bethesda Church, Va., Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Va., the Crater, Weldon R. R., Va., Reams Station, Poplar Spring Church, Va., Hatchers Run, Fort Stedman, Capture of Petersburg, Siege of Petersburg.

Chas. D. Cowles in *Record of Service of Michigan Volunteers*, Vol. XVII.

GEORGE W. CLUTE, M. H.

Corp. co. I, 14th Mich. Infantry

CLUTE, GEORGE W., (Veteran) Marathon. Enlisted in co. I, 14th infantry, Dec. 23, 1861 at Marathon for three years.

Age 19.

Mustered, Feb. 13, 1862.

Re-enlisted, Jan. 4, 1864 at Columbia, Tenn.

Mustered Feb. 4, 1864.

Corporal co. I, 14th Mich.

Mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 18, 1865.

Later residence, Mt. Morris, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—George W. Clute, corp. co.

I, 14th Mich. inf. was awarded the Medal of Honor by the War Dept., Aug. 26, 1898.

Ground of award:—"March 19, 1865, at Bentonville, N. C. in charge captured the flag of the 40th N. C. (C. S. A.); the flag being taken in a personal encounter with an officer who carried and defended it".

GABRIEL COLE, M. H.
Corpl. co. I, 5th Mich. Cavalry

COLE, GABRIEL, Salem. Enlisted in co. I, 5th cav., Aug. 19, 1862, at Allegan, for three years.

Age 31.

Mustered, Aug. 30, 1862.

Wounded in action and left at Hanover, Pa., July 3, 1863.

Corporal.

Honorably discharged at Annapolis, Md., June 27, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Gabriel Cole, corpl. co. I, 5th Mich. cav., was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor, Sept. 27, 1864 for the capture of a flag Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.

ULRICH L. CROCKER, M. H.
Pvt. co. M, 6th Mich. Cavalry

CROCKER, ULRICH L., Vergennes. Enl'sted in co. M, 6th cav., Sept. 29, 1862, at Vergennes, for three years.

Age 18.

Mustered, Oct. 11, 1862.

Corporal, Jan. 1, 1865.

Mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, Nov. 24, 1865.

Medal of Honor awarded by the Secretary of War for capture of Confederate battle flag at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Ulrich L. Crocker, private, company M, 6th Mich. cav., Oct. 5, 1878, was awarded Medal of Honor for the capture of flag of the 18th Georgia (C. S. A.), at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.

In the report submitted to Secretary of War, Edward M. Stanton, by Major Gen. Geo. M. Meade, there is a list of all the Michigan soldiers in the Civil War who have been awarded the Medal of Honor prior to Oct. 31, 1864. The Michigan men mentioned are:—

Gabriel Cole, private, 5th Mich. inf.

Henry M. Fox, sergeant, 5th Mich. cav.

Ulrich Crocker, private, 6th Mich. cav.

The above are the names of soldiers of the Army of the Potomac who have individually captured flags from the enemy since July 1, 1863 and who for their gallantry are recommended to the War department as worthy to receive Medals of Honor.

2nd Army Corps.

Sergeant Joseph B. Kemp, Co. D, 5th Mich., captured the flag of 31st N. C., tearing it from the staff which remained in the hands of the color bearer.

Corp. Benj. F. Youngs, 1st Mich. S. S., captured the colors of 35th N. C. at Petersburg, June 17, 1864.

“Over 200 flags captured from the rebels were received at the Adj. office. Many were disposed of by those capturing them not knowing that they were public property.”

Hdqts. Middle Military Division.

Oct. 21, 1864.

The following named officers and enlisted men will proceed to Washington, D. C. with colors captured from the enemy in the engagement of the 19th instant and will deliver them over to the Sec't'y of War. This duty being accomplished they will immediately join their proper command.

The quartermaster's dept. will furnish necessary transportation.

Col. Geo. M. Love, 166 N. Y. Vol.

Capt. E. B. Edwards, co. A, 1st Vt. cav.

Sergt. D. H. Scofield, 5th N. Y. cav.

Sergt. E. D. Woofbury, co. E, 87 Pa. vol.

Private T. M. Wells, chief bugler, 6th N. Y. cav.

Private Ulrich Crocker, co. M, 6th Mich. cav.

Private James Sweeney, co. A, 1st Vt. cav.

Private J. Parks, co. A, 9th N. Y. cav.

Private Ira Hough, co. E, 8th Ind. vol.

(Signed) C. Kingsbury, Jr.,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

THOMAS W. CUSTER, M. H.

Lt. co. B, 6th Mich. Cavalry

CUSTER, THOMAS W., Monroe. Enlisted in company H, 21st Ohio, Sept. 2, 1861, for three years.

Age 18.

Served with this organization until Oct. 10, 1864.

Re-entered service in company B, 6th Mich. cav. as 2nd lieutenant.

Commissioned to date, July 11, 1864.

Brevet 1st lieutenant, captain, and major, U. S. volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865, for distinguished and gallant conduct.

Discharged at Detroit, Mich., Nov. 24, 1865.

2nd lieutenant, 1st U. S. infantry, Feb. 23, 1866.

1st lieutenant, 7th U. S. cavalry, July 28, 1866.

Regimental quartermaster, Dec. 3, 1866.

Captain, Dec. 2, 1875.

Brevet captain to date, March 2, 1867, for gallant and distinguished conduct in the engagement with the enemy at Waynesboro, Va., March 2, 1865.

Major March 2, 1867, for distinguished conduct with the enemy at Namozine Church, Va., April, 1865.

Lieut. col. March 2, 1867, for distinguished courage and service at the battle of Sailors Creek, Va.

Medal of Honor awarded:—April 24, 1865 for the capture of a flag at Namozine Church, April 2, 1865.

A second Medal of Honor, May 22, 1865, for the capture of a flag at Sailors Creek, April 6th, 1865.

Killed in action with the Sioux Indians at Little Big River, Mont. Terr., June 25, 1876.

Lt. Custer was one of the four soldiers in the United States to receive the second award of the Medal of Honor.

Ground of award:—The War department issued a Medal of Honor to 2nd Lieut. Thos. W. Custer, co. B, 6th Mich. cavalry, May 3. Place: Namozine Church, Va. Date of action, April 2, 1865. Ground: Capture of flag.

2nd Medal of Honor given by War dept. May 26, 1865, for action April 6, 1865 at Sailors Creek, Va. "Leaped his horse over the enemy's works and captured two stands of colors having his horse shot under him and receiving a severe wound."

Gen. Geo. A. Custer, brigadier general of Michigan volunteers in an order addressed to his troops dated April 9, 1865 said:—"During the past six months, though in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured from the enemy in open battle 111 pieces of field artillery, 65 battle flags and upward of 10,000 prisoners of war, including seven general officers. Within the past ten days and included in the above you have captured 46 field pieces of artillery and 37 battle flags. You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, never been defeated, and notwithstanding the numerous engagements in which you have borne a prominent part you have captured every piece of artillery which the enemy has opened upon you." Thomas Ward Custer, brother of General G. A. Custer, born in New Rumley, Harrison county, Ohio, March 15, 1845.

Died in Mont., June 25, 1876.

Enlisted in Ohio regiment as aide-de-camp on Gen. G.

A. Custer staff, Army of Potomac.

2nd Lt. in 6th cavalry, Nov. 8, 1864.

His horse was often neck and neck with that of his famous brother. When he captured his second flag at Sailors Creek, he was shot by the standard bearer in the face. He was preparing to charge again when he was stopped by his brother and told to go to the rear. As he paid no attention to this request it became necessary for Gen. Custer to order him under arrest before he could check his ardor.

In the spring of 1865 he accompanied Gen. Custer to Texas and served on the staff until mustered out in Nov. He received the brevets of captain, major, and lieutenant colonel, Feb. 23, 1866; 2nd lieut. in 1st infantry of regular army and on July 28, 1st lieut. in

brother's reg. of 7th cav. When asked his opinion of his brother Gen. Custer said:—"If you want to know my opinion of Tom, I can only say that I think he should be the general and I the captain."

"1st Lieut. Thos. W. Custer, 6th Mich. cav. to be major of vol. by brevet for distinguished conduct at the battles of Dinwiddie Court House, March 31; Five Forks, April 1; Sailors Creek, April 6, 1865 at which latter place he leaped his horse over the enemy's works, being one of the first to enter them and captured two stands of colors having his horse shot under him and received a severe wound."

Order signed by Maj. P. H. Sheridan.

BYRON M. CUTCHEON, M. H.
Major 20th Michigan Infantry

CUTCHEON, BYRON M. Born at Pembroke, N. H.,
May 11, 1836.

Educated in Pembroke preparatory schools; Mich.
State Normal, Ypsilanti; was graduated from U.
of M., classical course, 1861, and the law school in
1866.

Came to Michigan 1855.

Principal of Ypsilanti high school.

Served in Civil War with the 20th, 27th Mich. inf.;
commanded 2nd brigade, first division, Army of
Potomac, in 1864; mustered out, 1865.

Practiced law at Manistee, where he began in 1867.

Presidential elector, 1868.

City attorney of Manistee, 1870-'71; prosecuting
attorney, 1873-'74; Postmaster. 1877-'83.

Regent of University of Michigan, 1875-'83.

President, orator and poet of Alumni Association, U.
of M.

Member of forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congresses.

Member of Sons of American Revolution; Medal of Honor Legion, G. A. R.

Author of "Memoirs of Gen. Phil H. Sheridan," 1891; "History of the class of 1861, U. of M.," 1902; "History of the 20th Mich. infantry," 1904; joint author, "History of Michigan as a Province Territory and State," 1906.

Later residence, 74 Paris Ave., Grand Rapids.

Died, 1908.

Military record:—Cutcheon, Byron M.—Ypsilanti.

Entered service in company O, 20th infantry, at organization, as second lieutenant, for three years.

Age 26.

Commissioned, July 15, 1862. Mustered, July 15, 1862.

Commissioned captain, July 29, 1862. Mustered, Aug. 16, 1862.

Commissioned major, Oct. 14, 1862.

Commissioned lieut. colonel, Nov. 16, 1863. Mustered to date Nov. 16, 1863.

Commissioned colonel, Nov. 21, 1863. Mustered, Jan. 8, '64.

Wounded in action, May 10, '64.

Commanding second brigade, first division, Ninth army corps, from Oct. 17, 1864 to Dec., 1864.

Twice wounded at Spottsylvania Court House.

Brevet colonel U. S. volunteers, Aug. 18, 1864, for gallant services at battles of Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and operations before Petersburg, Va.

Mustered out, Dec. 18, 1864.

Commissioned colonel 27th inf., Nov. 12, 1864.

Mustered, Dec. 19, 1864.

Commanding second brigade, Jan. and Feb., 1865.

Resigned and honorably discharged, March 6, 1865,
by S. O. No. 100 War dept.

Brevet brigadier gen. volunteers, March 13, 1865, for
conspicuous bravery at battle of Wilderness, Va.

Medal of Honor by Congress, June 29, 1891, for con-
spicuous bravery at Horseshoe Bend, Ky., May 10,
1863.

Medal of Honor award:—Byron Cutcheon, major 20th
Michigan inf., awarded Congressional Medal of
Honor, June 29, 1891.

Place:—Horseshoe Bend, Ky.

Time:—May 10, 1863.

Ground of award:—"Distinguished gallantry in leading
his regiment in a charge on a house occupied by
enemy."

CHARLES H. DE PUY, M. H.
Sergt. co. H, 1st Mich. S. S.

DE PUY, CHARLES H. Enlisted in battery D, First
Ill. light artillery, Aug. 17, 1861 at Lima, Ind.

Discharged for disability, Feb. 10, 1863.

Re-entered service in co. H, 1st Mich. S. S., Aug. 5,
1863 at Lima for three years.

Age 21.

Mustered Aug. 20, 1863.

Taken prisoner, July 30, 1864.

Promoted sergeant, July 2, 1864.

Confined at Danville, N. C., July, 1864 to Feb. 20,
1865.

Discharged at Alexandria, Va., July 7, 1865.

Later residence, Kalkaska, Mich.

July 30, 1896, Charles H. De Puy was awarded a Medal of Honor by Congress for gallantry in action, July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.

Ground of award:—"Being an old artillerist aided General Bartlett in working the guns of the dismantled fort."

Report 205 by Col. Chas. V. DeLand, 1st Mich. sharpshooters.

"July 30, 1864.

Captain:—The participation of this regiment in the action is hereby stated as follows:—We went into the action with about 100 guns. In the charge on the enemy's works the regiment took a small section on the left of the fort capturing about 30 prisoners in their works. The command aided in repulsing two charges and also in clearing a small flanker of rebels, capturing about 20 more, making about 50 in all. A part of the regiment under the orders of Gen. Bartlett, assisted in working two pieces of cannon found near the fort as long as ammunition could be obtained, then the works were abandoned. We lost a large number of prisoners and one State color."

Concerning the lost colors:—

Aug. 3, 1864.

Report by Lieut. Col. Byron M. Cutcheon,
Commanding 20th Mich. inf.

After describing the stampede of the 46th N.Y. and gallantry and coolness of the sharpshooters, Cutcheon says:—"It was sometime before I learned that any part of my command was still in the rebel fort, but I learned at about three p. m. that our colors were still flying on their works, defended by about 30 of our men.

Of these about ten escaped and the remainder were taken, among them all that remained of the color guard, of whom only two remained uninjured. So far as I can learn the colors of the 20th and the 2nd Mich. were the last displayed on the rebel fort."

ROBERT DODD, M. H.

Pvt. co. E, 27th Mich. Infantry

DODD, Robert. Hamtramck. Enlisted with Stanton Guard, May 4, 1862.

At Detroit for 3 years.

Age 18.

Mustered, May 6, 1862.

Mustered out at Detroit, Mich., Sept. 25, 1862.

Re-entered service.

Enlisted in company E, 27th infantry, as corporal, Nov. 19, 1862.

At Detroit for 3 years.

Mustered, Feb. 25, 1863.

Mustered out at DeLaney House, D. C., July 26, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Dodd, Robert F., priv. co. E, 27th Mich. inf., Hamtramck, July 27, 1896, was awarded Medal of Honor, July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.

Ground of award:—While acting as orderly voluntarily assisted to carry off the wounded from the ground in front of the crater while exposed to heavy fire.

JOHN A. FALCONER, M. H.

Corp. co. A, 17th Mich. Infantry

FALCONER, JOHN A., Manchester. Enlisted in co. A, 17th inf., June 27, 1862, at Manchester, for three years.

Age 18.

Mustered. Aug. 19, 1862.

Corporal. March 1, 1864.

Sergeant. May 12, 1865.

Mustered out at DeLaney House, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Received Medal of Honor for gallantry at Ft. Saunders,
Tenn.

Later residence. Warnersburg, Mo.

Medal of Honor award:—To John A. Falconer, corp.
co. A, 17th Mich. inf., July 27, 1896, by War Department for gallantry at Fort Saunders, Knoxville,
Tenn., where on the 20th of Nov., 1863, he "conducted
the burning party of his regiment at the time a charge
was made on the enemy's picket line, and burned the
house which sheltered the enemy's sharpshooters,
thus insuring success to a hazardous enterprise."

CHARLES S. FALL, M. H.

Serg. co. E, 26th Mich. Infantry

FALL, CHARLES S., Hamburg. Enlisted in co. E, 26th
inf., Aug. 6, 1862, at Hamburg for three years.

Age 20.

Mustered, Sept. 10, 1862.

Corporal, March 28, 1863.

1st Sergeant, Sept. 1, 1864.

Sergeant major, Jan. 18, 1865.

Mustered out at Alexandria, Va., June 4, 1865.

Medal of Honor:—Awarded by Congress to Charles S.
Fall, Serg. co. E, 26th Mich. inf., May 13, 1899 for
conspicuous gallantry at Spottsylvania C. H., Va.,
on the 12th of May, 1864, for being "One of the first
to mount the Confederate works where he bayoneted
two of the enemy and captured a Confederate flag
but threw it away to continue the pursuit of the
enemy."

"The 26th was organized at Jackson and mustered into service Dec. 12, 1862. The field staff and line officers at organization were as follows:—

Col. Judson S. Farrar, Mt. Clemens; Lt. Col. Henry H. Wells, Detroit; Maj. William Donnel, Saginaw; Surgeon Ennis Church, Marshall; Assistant Surgeon Mahlon H. Raymond, Grass Lake; 2nd Ass't Surgeon Odney D. Broods, Muskegon; Adjutant Chas. D. Fox, Lyons; Quartermaster Charles E. Crane, Adrian; Chaplain Jonathan Blanchard, Ann Arbor."

Co. C—Capt. James A. Lothian, Muskegon; 1st Lt. Henry Dopson, Muskegon; 2nd Lt. Chauncey Gibbs, Muskegon.

Co. E—Capt. John C. Colver, Hamburg; 1st Lt. Edwin Hadley, Ann Arbor; 2nd Lt. Charles E. Grisson, Hamburg.

"The regiment left Jackson for Washington the day after it was mustered into service and was immediately assigned to provost duty at Alexandria, Va.

"In April, 1863, the 26th proceeded to Suffolk and from this point joined in several expeditions in which it gave evidence of its future splendid record.

"In July it was ordered to N. Y. City during the excitement of the riots attending the draft.

"In October it joined the Army of the Potomac, 1st brigade, first division, second corps, General Miles and Gen. Hancock."

Had reputation of being the best skirmish regiment in the army and so took part in many hazardous advances.

"On the 11th of May the 26th gallantly attacked the enemy across the river Potomac. The next day it participated in the historic charge, near Spottsylvania, upon the Confederate works, which were carried at the

point of the bayonet in a hand to hand struggle. The 26th being one of the first regiments to plant its colors on the rebel works. Jumping over the works, a battery of two guns with the gunners were captured but the regiment swept along the enemy's lines for a mile taking a large number of prisoners, guns and colors but suffered severely from the terrific fire of the enemy. This charge was made by the 26th after an all night's march in a storm reaching its position in the line to make the assault just as the Union lines moved forward in the charge."

Disbanded, June 16, 1865.

ALEXANDER A. FORMAN, M. H.
Corp. co. E, 7th Mich. Infantry

FORMAN, ALEXANDER A., Jonesville. Enlisted in co. C, 7th inf., as corporal, June 19, 1861, at Jonesville, for 3 years.

Age 19.

Mustered Aug. 22, 1861.

Wounded in action at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.

Discharged for disability at Detroit, Nov. 10, 1862.

Medal of Honor award:—Alexander A. Forman, corp. co. E, 7th Mich. inf., was awarded Medal of Honor by Congress, Aug. 17, 1895.

Place:—Fair Oaks, Va.

Time:—May 31, 1862.

Ground of award:—Although wounded he continued fighting until faint from the loss of blood, he was carried off from the field.

HENRY M. FOX, M. H.
Sergt. co. M, 5th Mich. Cavalry

FOX, HENRY M., Union. Enlisted in company M, 5th cav., Aug. 12, 1862, at Coldwater, for 3 years.

Age 16.

Mustered, Aug. 30, 1862.

Promoted corp'l, Aug. 2, 1863; 1st sergeant, Jan. 1, 1865; 2nd lt., April 4, 1865.

Mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 19, 1865.

Later residence, Union, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—Sept. 27, 1864, for capture of a flag, Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.

SAMUEL S. FRENCH, M. H.
7th Mich. Infantry

FRENCH, SAMUEL S., (Veteran), Tuscola county.

Enlisted in co. E, 7th Mich. inf., Aug. 12, 1861, at Tuscola, for 3 years.

Age 20.

Mustered, Aug. 22, 1861.

Re-enlisted, Dec. 18, 1863, at Stevensburg, Va.

Mustered, Dec. 19, 1863.

Wounded in action, at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.

Corporal.

Absent sick, Dec. 14, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Conferred by Congress, Oct. 24, 1895, for bravery, May 31, 1862, at Fair Oaks—
"Continued fighting after being wounded until he fainted from loss of blood."

**HAROLD A. FURLONG, M. H.
Lieut. 353rd Infantry, 89th Division**

FURLONG, HAROLD ARTHUR, Detroit.

Born Aug. 1, 1895.

Son of Arthur D. and Myrtle A. Furlong.

Educated in public schools of Pontiac and Saginaw, Michigan, and Springfield, Illinois. Was graduated from Saginaw high school; attended M. A. C. three years, specializing in dairy chemistry.

Military training at Ft. Sheridan, Ill. and Camp Funston, Kansas; is the first Michigan man in the World's war to be awarded the Medal of Honor.

Military record:—Enlisted at Detroit, Mich., May 10, 1917, in 9th co., 10 Prov. training regiment, Ft. Sheridan. Commissioned second lieut. at Ft. Sheridan. Transferred to Camp Funston as special instructor in physical drill and bayonet practice; transferred to co. M, 353rd inf., 89th division, with which he went overseas, May 22, 1918. Promoted first lieut., Oct., 1918 in the field. Fought in three engagements in St. Mihiel sector, France. With third army of occupation near Coblenz, Germany, Feb., 1919. Awarded the Distinguished Service Cross by Major General Winn, commander of the 89th division at Gondelshien, Germany, Dec. 17, 1918 for extraordinary bravery in action, Nov. 1, 1918.

Medal of Honor award:—For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity above and beyond the call of duty in action with the enemy near Bantheville, France, Nov. 1, 1918. Immediately after the opening of the attack in Bois de Bantheville, when his company was held up by severe machine-gun fire from the

front, which killed his company commander and several soldiers, Lieut. Furlong moved out in advance of the line with great courage and coolness; crossing an open space several hundred yards wide and taking up a position behind the line of machine-guns, he closed in on them, one at a time, killing a number of the enemy with his rifle, putting four machine-gun nests out of action and driving twenty German prisoners into our lines.

Home address:—Arthur D. Furlong, 2950 West Grand Boulevard, Detroit.

By direction of President Woodrow Wilson, under the provisions of Act of Congress approved July 9, 1918, the Medal of Honor was awarded Feb. 5th, 1919, on the recommendation cabled by Gen. Pershing.

CORNELIUS HADLEY, M. H.

Serg. co. F, 9th Mich. Calvary

HADLEY, CORNELIUS, Litchfield. Enlisted in co. H., 4th inf., as corporal, June 20, 1861, at Adrian, for 3 years.

Age 23.

Mustered, June 20, 1861.

Sergeant.

Discharged for disability at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 23, 1862.

Re-entered service. Enlisted in co. M, 9th cav., as sergeant, May 7, 1863, at Coldwater, for 3 years.

Mustered, May 19, 1863.

Transferred to co. F, May 20, 1863.

Discharged to accept commission in U. S. colored troops, June 16, 1864.

Died March 22, 1902.

Buried at Litchfield.

Medal of Honor award:—Medal of Honor awarded by the War department to Cornelius Hadley, sergeant co. F, 9th Mich. cav., on the fifth of April, 1898.

Ground of award:—Nov. 20, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn., with one companion voluntarily carried through the enemy's lines important dispatches from General Grant to General Burnside, then besieged within Knoxville, and brought back replies. His comrade's horse being shot and the man taken prisoner.

SIDNEY HAIGHT, M. H.
Corp. co. E, 1st Mich. S. S.

HAIGHT, SIDNEY. Goodland. Enlisted in co. E, 1st Michigan sharpshooters, Oct. 23, 1863, at Goodland, for 3 years.

Age 17.

Mustered, Oct. 30, 1863.

Corporal.

Mustered out at Delaney House, D. C., July 28, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Sidney Haight, corp. co. E, 1st Mich. S. S., was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor, July 31, 1896.

Ground of award:—July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va., "Instead of retreating, remained in the captured works, regardless of his personal safety and exposed to firing, which he boldly and deliberately returned until the enemy was upon him."

SMITH HASTINGS, M. H.
Capt. co. M, 5th Mich. Cavalry

HASTINGS, SMITH. Enlisted in co. C, 1st inf., April 24, 1861, at Coldwater, for 3 mo.

Age 18.

Mustered May 1, 1861. Mustered out at Detroit, Aug. 7, 1861.

Re-entered service in co. M, 5th cav., as 1st Lieut. at organization.

Commissioned, Aug. 14, 1862. Mustered. Aug. 30, 1862.

Commissioned captain, Jan. 10, 1863. Wounded in action at Trevilian Station, Va., June 12, 1864.

Commissioned major, Aug. 9, 1864. Mustered, Sept. 20, 1864.

Commissioned colonel, Dec. 17, 1864.

Commissioned lt. colonel, Nov. 10, 1864. Mustered, Dec. 31, 1864.

Mustered out at Ft. Leavenworth, Kan., June 22, 1865. Later residence, Denver, Colo.

Medal of Honor award:—Smith H. Hastings, Captain co. M, 5th Mich. cav., was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor, Aug. 2, 1897. Action, July 24, 1863. Newby's Crossroads, Va.

Ground of award:—While in command of a squadron in rear guard of a cavalry division—then retiring before the advance of a corps of infantry—was attacked by the enemy and orders having been given to abandon the guns of a section of field artillery with the rear guard that were in imminent danger of capture, he disregarded orders received and aided in repelling the attack and saving the guns.

EDWARD HILL, M. H.

Capt. co. K, 16th Mich. Infantry

HILL, EDWARD. Detroit. Entered service in co. D, lancers, at organization as 1st lt., Oct. 16, 1861; at Detroit, for 3 years. Mustered out, Mar. 20, '62.

Re-entered service, co. K, 16th inf., at organization, as 2nd lt.

Commissioned, Mar. 19, 1862. Mustered, Mar. 24, 1862.

Commissioned 1st lt., July 29, 1862. Mustered, July 29, 1862.

Wounded in action at Manassas, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Commissioned captain co. H, April 17, 1863. Mustered, May 24, 1863.

Transferred to co. K, Oct. 1, 1863.

Wounded in action, June 1, 1864.

Commissioned major, Sept. 30, 1864. Mustered, Jan. 17, 1865.

Discharged to accept promotion, May 11, 1865.

Commissioned lt. col., May 8, 1865. Mustered, May 11, 1865.

Division inspector, June, 1865.

Discharged at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 1, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Medal of Honor conferred by Congress, Dec. 14, 1893, for "distinguished gallantry in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June, '64."

Ground of award:—"Led the brigade skirmish line in a desperate charge on the enemy's masked batteries to the muzzles of the guns, where he was severely wounded." "June 1, 1864. Cold Harbor."

ADDISON J. HODGES, M. H.

Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

HODGES, ADDISON J. Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio inf., June 15, 1861, for 3 yrs.

Age 20.

Promoted corporal.

Discharged, at East Point, Ga., Sept. 26, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Dec. 31, 1907. Addison J. Hodges, pvt., co. B, 47th Ohio inf., was awarded a Medal of Honor by Congress.

Place of action:—Vicksburg, Miss.

Time of action:—May 3, 1863.

Ground of award:—"Was one of a party that volunteered and attempted to run the enemy's batteries with a steam tug and two barges loaded with subsistence stores."

[47th Ohio infantry.

Co. B was organized by W. H. Ward of Adrian, Mich. There being no vacancy in Michigan, its services were offered to Governor of Ohio, who assigned it to the 47th Ohio.]

JOHN HACK, M. H.

Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

HACK, JOHN. Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio inf., June 15, 1861, at Adrian, for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Discharged at expiration of term of service, at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 20, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Date of award, Feb. 5, 1907.

Place of action:—Vicksburg, Miss., May 3, 1865.

Ground of award:—"Was one of a party of volunteers who attempted to run the enemy's batteries with a steam tug and two barges loaded with subsistence stores."

CHARLES M. HOLTON, M. H.

7th Mich. Cavalry

HOLTON, CHARLES M., 1st sergeant, co. A, 7th Mich. cav., Battle Creek. Enlisted in co. A, 7th Mich. cav., as 1st sergeant, Sept. 4, 1862, at Battle Creek, for 3 years.

Age 24.

Mustered, Oct. 13, 1862.

Discharged to accept promotion, May 1, 1864.

Commissioned 2nd lt. co. C to date March 22, 1864.

Commissioned 1st lt., May 24, 1865. Mustered, May 24, 1865.

Discharged, June 17, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—July 14, 1863, Charles M. Holton, 1st sergeant, co. A, 7th Mich. cav.

Ground of award:—Captured the flag of the 55th Va. inf. (C. S. A.). The Medal of Honor was awarded Mar. 21, 1889.

PATRICK IRWIN, M. H.

Serg. co. H, 14th Mich. Infantry

IRWIN, PATRICK (Veteran), Ann Arbor. Enlisted in co. H, 14th Mich. inf., as sergeant, Sept. 30, 1861 at Ann Arbor, for 3 years.

Age 22.

Mustered, Jan. 7, 1862.

Re-enlisted, Jan. 4, 1864, at Columbia, Tenn. Mustered, Feb. 4, 1864.

First sergeant. Discharged to accept promotion, Oct. 4, 1864.

Commissioned 2nd lt., Aug. 10, 1864. Mustered, Oct. 5, 1864.

Discharged to accept promotion, May 25, 1865.

Commissioned 1st lt. co. G, Feb. 10, 1865. Mustered, May 26, 1865.

Commissioned captain co. K, July 5, 1865.

Mustered out, July 8, 1865.

Later residence, Ann Arbor.

Medal of Honor award:—First Sergeant Patrick Irwin, veteran of co. H, 14th Mich. inf., April 28, 1896.

round of award:—Sept. 1, 1864, at Jonesboro, Ga.
“In a charge by the 14th Mich. inf. against the intrenched enemy was the first man over the line of works of the enemy and demanded and received the surrender of a Confederate general officer and his command.”

JOSEPH S. KEEN, M. H.
Serg. co. D, 13th Mich. Infantry

KEEN, JOSEPH S. Wayne.
Born at Stanford, Vale of Berkshire, England.
Educated in public schools of the United States.
Married Sarah W. Dean, Oct. 6, 1868.
Children: Williston A. Keen and Albert Sidney Keen.
Residence, [1918], Detroit.
Military service: Joseph S. Keen enlisted in co. D, 13th inf., Feb. 1, 1862, at Detroit, for three years.
Age 19.
Mustered, Feb. 27, 1862.
Corporal, August 31, 1862.
Sergeant, April 1, 1863.
Taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 30, 1863.
Returned to regiment, Oct. 1, 1864, at Atlanta, Ga.
Discharged at expiration of term of service, at Detroit, Feb. 28, 1865.
Medal of Honor award: Joseph S. Keen, sergeant co. D, 13th Mich. inf. was awarded Medal of Honor, Aug. 4, 1899.
Ground of award: “While on Oct. 1, 1864, an escaped prisoner of war within the Confederate lines, witnessed an important movement of the enemy and at great personal risk made his way through the lines with the news of the movement to Sherman’s army.”

Ed. note:—A grandson, Howard A. Keen, b. 1897, was in service with the 17th regular field artillery in European war.

ANDREW J. KELLY, M. H.
17th Mich. Infantry

KELLY, ANDREW J., Adrian. Enlisted in co. E, 17th inf., Aug. 12, 1862, at Ypsilanti, for 3 years.

Age 18.

Mustered, Aug. 19, 1862, corp. Sergt., May 1, 1865.

Mustered out at DeLaney House, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Later residence, Crookston, Minn.

Medal of Honor award:—Received Medal of Honor awarded by the War department, April 17, 1900 to Private Kelly for gallantry at Knoxville, Tenn.

Ground of award:—Andrew J. Kelly, private in co. E, 17th Mich. inf. on Nov. 20, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn., having voluntarily accompanied a small party to destroy buildings within the enemy's lines, whence sharpshooters had been firing, disregarded an order to retire, remained and completed the firing of the buildings thus insuring their total destruction at the imminent risk of his life from the fire of the advancing enemy.

JOSEPH B. KEMP, M. H.
Sergt. co. D, 5th Mich. Infantry

KEMP, JOSEPH B., Veteran. Whitmore Lake. Enlisted in co. F, 5th inf., Aug. 19, 1861, at Ft. Wayne, for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Mustered, Aug. 28, 1861.

1st sergt.

Wounded in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Re-enlisted, Jan. 22, 1864 at Ft. Wayne.

Mustered, Jan. 22, 1864.

Transferred to co. D, June 10, 1864.

Missing in action, June 22, 1864.

Commissioned 1st lt., June 10, 1864.

Mustered, July 1, 1864.

Commissioned captain co. C, May 18, 1865. Mustered,
May 17, 1865.

Brevet capt. U. S. vol., April 9, 1865, for gallant and
meritorious service during the campaign terminating
with the surrender of the insurgent army under
Gen. R. E. Lee. Mustered out at Jeffersonville,
Ind., July 5, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—1st sergt. co. D, 5th Mich.
infantry, June 22, 1899.

Ground of award:—May 6, 1864, captured flag of the
31 N. C. (C. S. A.) at Wilderness, Va.

HENRY LEWIS, M. H.
Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

LEWIS, HENRY. Veteran. Enlisted in co. B, 47th
Ohio inf., June 15, 1861, for 3 years. (A company
organized by William H. Ward at Adrian and assigned
to the 47th Ohio inf.)

Age 19.

Promoted corporal, Sept. 1, 1862.

Re-enlisted, Feb. 20, 1864, at Cleveland, Tenn. Must-
ered, Mar. 6, 1864.

Taken prisoner at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1865.

1st sergeant, Aug. 1, 1865.

Mustered out at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 11, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—The Congressional Medal of Honor was conferred, April 17, 1917, on Henry Lewis, corp. co. B, 47th Ohio inf.

Ground of award:—"For gallantry in action at Vicksburg, Miss., May 3, 1863."

MOSES A. LUCE, M. H.

Sergt. co. E, 4th Mich. Infantry

LUCE, MOSES A. McDonough, Ill. Enlisted in co. E, 4th inf, June 20, 1861, at Adrian, for 3 yrs.

Age 22.

Mustered, June 20, 1861.

Sergeant, Jan. 1, 1863.

Mustered out at expiration of service, at Detroit, June 28, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Awarded by Congress, Feb. 7, 1895 to Sergt. Moses A. Luce, co. E, 4th Mich. inf. "At Laurel Hill, Va., May 10, 1864, voluntarily returned in the face of the advancing enemy to the assistance of a wounded and helpless comrade, and carried him at imminent peril to a place of safety."

DANIEL M'FALL, M. H.

Sergt. co. E, 17th Mich. Infantry

McFALL, DANIEL, Augusta. Enlisted in co. E, 17th inf., Aug. 6, 1862, at Ypsilanti, for 3 years.

Age 26.

Mustered, Aug. 19, 1862. Corporal. Sergeant.

Mustered out at DeLaney House, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Later residence, Cone, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—July 27, 1896, for gallantry in service, May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va., Medal of Honor presented by War department to Daniel McFall, sergeant of co. E, 17th Mich. inf. for conspicuous bravery at Spottsylvania, Va., where on May 12, 1864, "he captured the colonel commanding the Confederate brigade that charged the Union batteries; on the same day rescued an officer of his regiment from the enemy."

ALEXANDER U. M'HALE, M. H.
Corp. co. C, 26th Mich. Infantry

McHALE, ALEXANDER U., Muskegon. Enlisted in co. C, 26th Mich. inf., Aug. 15, 1862, at Muskegon for 3 yrs.

Age 20.

Mustered, Sept. 15, 1862.

Corp., May 12, 1864.

Sergeant, May 13, 1865.

Commissioned 2nd lt., June 9, 1865.

Mustered out at Alexandria, Va., June 4, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Jan. 11, 1900, to Alexander U. McHale, corp. co. C, 26th Mich. inf. for conspicuous gallantry, May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Court House, Va. "Captured a Confederate flag in a charge, threw the flag over in front of the works and continued in the charge on the enemy."

ALEXANDER MACOMB
Commander-in-Chief of the Army at Plattsburg

MACOMB, ALEXANDER, born in Detroit, Mich., April 3, 1782.



COMMEMORATIVE MEDAL OF HONOR,
Presented to General Alexander Macomb.

Entered the army as cornet, light dragoons, Jan. 10, 1799; (N. Y.).

2nd leut. Mar. 2, 1799.

Hon. idischarged, June 15, 1800.

2nd lt. 2nd inf., Feb. 16, 1801.

1st lieut. engineers, Oct. 12, 1802.

Captain, June 11, 1805.

Maj., Feb. 23, 1808.

Lieut. col., July 23, 1811.

Col. artillery, July 6, 1812.

Brig. gen., Jan. 24, 1814. Retained as col. chief engineers, June 1, 1821.

Maj. gen., May 24, 1828.

Commander-in-chief of the army at Plattsburg, May 29, to June 25, 1841.

Brevet major general, Sept. 11, 1814, for distinguished and gallant conduct in defeating the enemy at Plattsburg, N. Y.

Commemorative Medal of Honor award:—By resolution of Congress, Nov. 3, 1814, was "Resolved that the thanks of Congress be, and they are hereby, presented to Major Gen. Macomb and through him to the officers and men of the regular army under his command and to the militia and volunteers of New York and Vermont for their gallantry and good conduct in defeating the enemy at Plattsburg, Sept. 11, repelling with 1,500 men aided by a body of militia and volunteers from N. Y. and Vermont a British veteran army greatly superior in numbers; and that the Pres. of the U. S. be requested to cause a gold medal to be struck emblematical of this triumph and presented to Major General Macomb."

Died, June 25, 1841.

JOHN W. MENTER, M. H.

Sergt. Co. D, 5th Mich. Infantry

MENTER, JOHN W. (Veteran), Superior. Enlisted in
co. F, 5th inf., Aug. 9, 1861, for 3 yrs.

Age 23.

Mustered, Aug. 28, 1861.

Re-enlisted, as corporal, at Brandy Station, Va., Dec.
15, 1863.

Mustered, Dec. 27, 1863.

Transferred to co. D, June 10, 1864.

Sergeant, Feb., 1865.

Mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 5, 1865.

Later residence, Ovid, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—John W. Menter, sergeant,
co. D, 5th Mich. inf., April 6, 1865; capture of flag.

Awarded May 10, 1865.

WALTER MUNDELL, M. H.

Corp. co. E, 5th Mich. Infantry

MUNDELL, WALTER, (Veteran). Grand Rapids. En-
listed in co. D, 3rd inf., May 13, 1861, at Grand
Rapids, for 3 yrs.

Age 22.

Mustered, June 10, 1861.

Taken prisoner at Fair Oaks, Va., June 1, 1862.

Returned to regiment, Nov. 20, 1862.

Re-enlisted, Dec. 23, 1863 at Brandy Station, Va.

Mustered, Dec. 23, 1863.

Transferred to co. E, 5th inf., June 10, 1864, as corp.

Mustered out at Jeffersonville, Va., July 5, 1865.

ied at Fowler, Mich., April 20, 1900.

Medal of Honor award:—Awarded, May 10, 1865 when
corp. co. E, 5th Mich. inf., for capture of flag at
Sailors Creek, April 6, 1865.

HENRY H. NASH, M. H.
Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

NASH, HENRY H. Adrian. Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio, June 15, 1861, for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Promoted corporal.

Taken prisoner at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.

Discharged at expiration of term of service at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 20, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Henry Nash, corpl., co. B, 47th Ohio inf., on the 9th of March, 1909, was awarded a Medal of Honor by Congress.

Place of action:—Vicksburg, Miss., May 3, 1863.—

"Was one of a party that volunteered and attempted to run the enemy batteries with a steam tug and two barges loaded with subsistence stores."

CONRAD NOLL, M. H.
Sergt. co. D, 20th Mich. infantry

NOLL, CONRAD. Ann Arbor. Enlisted in co. D, 20th inf., Aug. 11, 1862, at Ann Arbor, for three yrs.

Age 26.

Mustered, Aug. 18, 1862.

Corporal, Dec. 25, 1862. Sergeant, Jan. 1, 1865.

Discharged, July 14, 1865, at Harper Hospital, Detroit, on account of wounds received in action before Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Participated in the battles: Fredericksburg, Va.; Horsehoe Bend, Ky.; Jackson, Miss.; Vicksburg, Miss.; Blue Springs; Siege of Knoxville; The Wilderness; Spottsylvania; North Anna; Cold Harbor; before Petersburg, June 17 and 18, 1864, July 30, '64.

Later residence, Ann Arbor.

Medal of Honor award:—Conrad Noll, sergt. co. D, 20th Mich. inf., was awarded Medal of Honor, July 28, 1896, for bravery in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. "Seized the colors, the color-bearer having been shot, and gallantly fought his way out with them though the enemy was on the left flank and rear."

ELLIOTT M. NORTON, M. H.
Lt. co. H, 6th Mich. Cavalry

NORTON, ELLIOTT M., Wayland. Enlisted in co. B, 6th Mich. cav., Nov. 21, 1862, at Grand Rapids for 3 yrs.

Age 27.

Mustered, Dec. 4, 1862.

Sergeant, April 1, 1863.

Sergeant major, Aug. 6, 1864.

Discharged to accept promotion, Aug. 6, 1864.

Commissioned 2nd lieut, co. H, to date, July 1, 1864.

Mustered, Aug. 7, 1864.

Discharged to accept promotion, Jan. 29, 1865.

Commissioned 1st lieut. and adjutant to date, Jan. 4, 1865.

Mustered, Jan. 29, 1865.

Transferred to 1st cav., Nov., 1865.

Mustered out at Salt Lake City, Utah, Mar. 10, 1866.

Medal of Honor award:—Conferred by War dep't on Elliott M. Norton, 2nd lieut. co. H, 6th Mich. cav. Issued May 3, 1865, for the capture of two flags, on the 6th of April, 1865, at Sailors Creek, Va.

JOHN R. NORTON, M. H.
Lt. co. M., N. Y. Lincoln Cavalry

NORTON, JOHN R. (Veteran). Enlisted in co. K, N. Y. Lincoln cav. as corporal, Aug. 12, 1861, at Grand Rapids, for 3 yrs.

Age 23.

Mustered, Aug. 12, 1861.

Re-enlisted, Jan. 1, 1864, at Charleston, Va. Mustered, Jan. 1, 1864.

Commissioned 2nd lt., Dec. 7, 1864, to rank from Sept. 30, 1864.

Mustered out at Alexandria, Va., June 27, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Lieut. John R. Norton, co. M, 1st N. Y. (Lincoln) cav., was awarded a Congressional Medal of Honor, May 3, 1865, for the capture of a flag, April 6, 1865, at Sailors Creek, Va.

HENRY C. PETERS, M. H.
Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

PETERS, HENRY C. (Veteran). Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio, June 15, 1861, for 3 yrs.

Age 21.

Re-enlisted, Feb. 20, 1864, at Cleveland, Tenn. Mustered, Mar. 6, 1864.

Promoted cor., Nov. 1, 1864.

Sergeant, Jan. 1, 1865.

Missing, July 13, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Henry C. Peters, pvt. co. B, 47th Ohio inf. vols., was awarded a Congressional Medal of Honor, April 17, 1917, for gallantry in action at Vicksburg, Miss., May 3, 1863.

HENRY E. PLANT, M. H.
Corp. co. F., 14th Mich Infantry.

PLANT, HENRY E. (Veteran), Crockery. Enlisted in co. F, 14th Mich. inf., Dec. 5, 1861, at Crockery for 3 years.

Age 21.

Mustered, Feb. 13, 1862.

Re-enlisted, Jan. 4, 1864, at Franklin, Tenn.

Mustered, Feb. 5, 1864.

Sergeant.

Mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 18, 1865.

Later residence, Nunica, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—Conferred by War dept., April 27, 1896. At Bentonville, N. C., on the 19th of Mar., 1865, Corp. Henry E. Plant, co. F, 14th Mich. "rushed into the midst of the enemy and rescued the colors, the bearer having fallen mortally wounded."

GEORGE E. RANNEY, M. H.
Asst. Surgeon, 2nd Mich. Cavalry

RANNEY, GEORGE E., Charlotte. Entered service as private, Sept. 9, 1861, in 2nd cav., at Grand Rapids, for 3 yrs.

Age 23.

Mustered as Hospital Steward, Oct. 2, 1861.

Honorably discharged for disability at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 16, 1862.

Re-entered service in 2nd cav. as assistant surgeon.

Commissioned, June 6, 1863. Mustered, June 6, 1863.

Commissioned surgeon, Nov. 15, 1864. Mustered, Nov. 25, 1864.

Appointed surgeon 136th U. S. colored troops. Discharged at Augusta, Ga., Jan. 1, 1866.

Served as active assistant surgeon while at Hospital Steward.

May 9, 1864, was made brigade surgeon by special order of medical director for bravery and efficiency in action on battle field.

Served in the dual role of brigade surgeon and surgeon of his regiment in Sherman campaign, 1864.

Promoted surgeon 2nd cav., Nov. 15, 1864.

Surgeon of first division cav. corps, military division of the Mississippi, Feb. 27, 1865.

May 1, 1865, placed in charge of the consolidated division hospital corps.

Awarded Medal of Honor by Congress for most distinguished gallantry at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864.

Taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Sent to Libby prison. Released, Nov. 24, 1863.

Dec., 1863 was assigned duty at Nashville, Tenn., where he organized and managed "Convalescent Camp Smith."

Took part in campaigns and engagements to the end of the Civil War.

Later residence, Lansing, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—May 14, 1864. "At great personal danger went to the aid of a wounded soldier lying under heavy fire between lines and with the aid of an orderly carried him to a place of safety." Awarded, Apr. 24, 1901.

JAMES H. ROBINSON, M. H.

3rd Mich. Cavalry

ROBINSON, JAMES H. Victor. Enlisted in co. B, 3rd cav., Feb. 22, 1864, at Corunna, for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Mustered, Feb. 22, 1864.

Died at Memphis, Tenn., grave 4131.

Medal of Honor award:—James H. Robinson, pvt. co.

B, 3rd Mich. cav., was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor. "Successfully defended himself single-handed against seven guerillas, killing the leader and driving off the remainder of the party." Awarded Apr. 4, 1865.

HENRY TECUMSEH ROMEYN, M. H.

Lt. 5th U. S. Infantry

ROMEYN, HENRY TECUMSEH.

Private, 1862.

Corporal co. 105th Ill. vol., Aug. 15, 1862.

Sergt., Mar. 1, 1862.

Capt. 14th U. S. colored troops, Nov. 15, 1863.

Brevet maj. vol., Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Nashville, Tenn.

Mustered out, Mar. 26, 1866.

1st lt. 37th U. S. army, Jan. 22, 1867.

Brevet capt. U. S. army, Mar. 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Nashville, Tenn.

Unassigned, May 19, 1869.

Assigned to 5th inf., Aug. 14, 1869.

Capt., July 10, 1865.

Awarded Medal of Honor, Nov. 27, 1894.

Retired, June 1, 1897.

Medal of Honor award:—Henry Romeyn, 1st lt. 5th U. S. inf., was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor for most distinguished gallantry in action against hostile Nez Perce Indians, at Bear Paw Mt.,

Mont., Sept. 30, 1877, in leading his command into close range of the enemy there maintaining his position and vigorously prosecuting the fight until he was severely wounded.

CHARLES F. SANS CRAINTE, M. H.
15th Mich. Infantry

SANS CRAINTE, CHARLES F., Monroe County. Enlisted in co. B, 15th inf., Dec. 24, 1861, at Monroe for 3 yrs.

Age 20.

Mustered, Jan. 29, 1863.

Discharged at expiration of service at Ft. McAllister, Ga., Dec. 24, 1864.

A resolution presented to Mich. Legislature, 1865, recommending Medal of Honor "for distinguished gallantry and personal bravery at Atlanta, where he mounted the breastworks of the enemy and gave signal to Col. LaPoint to charge. In this charge Sanscrainte in a hand to hand fight captured the colors of the 5th Texas but received two gun wounds and a bayonet wound in the contest for the colors. He was in every battle with his regiment from Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., in Apr. 1862, until the capture of Ft. McAllister, Ga., Dec., 1864, and was in the advance guard at Ft. McAllister when that stronghold was stormed and captured."

Later residence, Trenton, N. J.

Medal of Honor award:—July 25, 1892. Charles F. Sanscrainte, July 22, 1864, at Atlanta "Voluntarily scaled the enemy's works and signaled to his commanding officer to charge; also, in single combat captured colors of 5th Texas reg."

EDWIN F. SAVACOO, M. H.
Capt. co. K, Lincoln Cavalry

SAVACOO, EDWIN F. Enlisted in co. K, N. Y. Lincoln cavalry, organized at Grand Rapids, Mich., and mustered into U. S. service, Aug. 12, 1861. Enlisted at Grand Rapids for 3 yrs.

Age 21.

Mustered, Aug. 29, 1861.

Commissioned 2nd lt., July 27, 1864.

Commissioned capt., Jan. 27, 1865 to rank from Dec. 1, 1864.

Died at Washington, D. C., June 3, 1865, from wounds received in action at Sailors Creek, Va., Apr. 6, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Edwin F. Savacool, capt. co. K, 1st N. Y. Lincoln cav., was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor, Apr. 24, 1865, for capture of flag, Apr. 6, 1865, at Sailors Creek, Va.

WILLIAM R. SHAFTER, M. H.
Lieut. co. I, 7th Mich. Infantry.

SHAFTER, WILLIAM RUFUS. Born Galesburg, Mich., Oct. 16, 1835.

Son of Hugh M. and Eliza (Sumner) Shafter.

Educated in common schools.

Married Sept. 11, 1862, Harriet Grimes, of Athens, Mich., who died Jan. 14, 1898.

Entered service in co. I, 7th inf., at organization, as 1st lieut., June 28, 1861, at Ft. Wayne, for three years.

Age 26.

Commissioned, June 28, 1861. Mustered, Aug. 22, 1861.

Major 19th Mich. inf., Sept. 5, 1862.

Lt. col. June 5, 1863.

Col. 17th U. S. colored inf., April 19, 1864.

Brevet brig. gen., Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during war.

Mustered out of service, Nov. 2, 1865.

Entered regular army as lieut. col., Jan. 26, 1867.

Brevet col. U. S. army, Mar. 2, 1867 and given Congressional Medal of Honor for gallant and meritorious service at battle of Fair Oaks, Va.

Transferred to 24th inf., April 14, 1869.

Col., Mar. 4, 1879.

Transferred to 1st inf., brig. gen., May 3, 1897, in charge of dep't of Calif.

Maj. gen. volunteers, May, 1898.

Transferred to Tampa, Fla.

Transferred to Cuba where he commanded the military operations ending in capitulation of Gen. Lenares' army and the surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July, 1898.

Commanded dep't of Calif., and Columbia, 1899-1901.

Retired, June 30, 1901, as major general.

Later residence, Bakersfield, Calif.

Died, 1906.

Medal of Honor award:—June 12, 1895, for most distinguished gallantry in battle of Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862. While serving as first lieut. co. L, 7th inf., in command of pioneers, voluntarily taking an active part in the battle and remaining on the field, although wounded, until the close of the engagement.

IRWIN P. SHEPHARD, M. H.
Corp. co. E, 17th Mich. Infantry

SHEPHARD, IRWIN P., Chelsea. Enlisted in co. E, 17th inf., Aug. 7, 1862, at Ypsilanti for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Mustered, Aug. 19, 1862. Corporal. Wounded in action at Wilderness, Va., May 22, 1864.

1st sergt. Apr. 13, 1865. Discharged at Detroit, May 22, 1865.

Granted Medal of Honor for gallantry at Knoxville, Tenn.

Later residence, Winona, Wis.

Medal of Honor award:—Irwin Shephard, corp. co. E, 17th Mich. inf., was awarded Medal of Honor by War department for gallantry in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863. "Having voluntarily accompanied a small party to destroy buildings within the enemy's lines, when sharpshooters had been firing—disregarded an order to retire, remained and completed the firing of the buildings thus insuring their total destruction this at the imminent risk of his life from the fire of the advancing enemy."

GEORGE D. SIDMAN, M. H.
Drummer 16th Mich. Infantry

SIDMAN, GEORGE D., Wayne Co. Enlisted in co. C, 16th inf., as drummer, Aug. 1, 1861, at Flint for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Mustered, Sept. 7, 1861.

Wounded and taken prisoner at Gaines Mills, Va., June 27, 1862.

Corporal.

Wounded in action, June 27, 1862.

Transferred to invalid corps, Dec. 9, 1863.

Discharged, Nov. 14, 1865, from co. D, 12th regiment veteran reserve corps.

Medal of Honor award:—Geo. D. Sidman, pvt., co. C, 16th Mich. inf., was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor for distinguished bravery in battle at Gaines Mills, Va., June 27, 1862. Medal of Honor awarded, Apr. 6, 1892.

ALONZO SMITH, M. H.

Sergt. co. C, 7th Mich. Infantry

SMITH, ALONZO, Veteran. Jonesville. Enlisted in co. C, 7th inf., Aug. 9, 1861, at Jonesville, for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Mustered, Aug. 22, 1861.

Wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862. Corp., Jan., 1863.

Wounded in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Re-enlisted, Dec. 16, 1863, at Stevensburg, Va. Mustered, Dec. 19, 1863.

1st lt. June 12, 1864. Mustered, Jan. 7, 1865.

Mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 5, 1865.

Medal of Honor award:—Alonzo Smith, serg. co. C, 7th Mich. inf.

Date of issue:—Dec. 1, 1864.

Place of action:—Hatchers Run, Va.

Time of action:—Oct. 27, 1864.

Ground of award:—Capture of flag of 26th N. C. inf., C. S. A.

Report by Lieut. Col. Horace P. Rugg of the 59th N. Y. volunteers, commanding brigade to Lieut. Wm. H. Gilder, acting asst. adj. gen. "I beg leave to

mention for especial gallantry Geo. W. LaPoint, 7th Mich. vol., for fighting way through enemy's cavalry, on the morning of the 28th and Sergt. Alonzo Smith, co. C, 7th Mich. vol., for capturing the colors of the 26th N. C. (rebel) regiment." *War of the Rebellion*, Vol. 42, p. 304.

The companies of the 7th were recruited in different parts of the state and the regiment was mustered into service Aug. 22, 1861, at Monroe. It was composed of the Union Guard of Port Huron; Cirtenius Guard of Mason; Jonesville Light Guard of Jonesville; Monroe Light Guards of Monroe; Tuscola vol. of Tuscola; Blair Guards of Farmington; Lapeer Guards of Lapeer; one company from Pontiac; Prairieville Rangers of Prairieville; and Burr Oak Rangers of Burr Oak. The 7th left Monroe, Sept. 5, 1861, under the command of Col. Ira R. Grosvenor and joined the Army of the Potomac. Officers were: Col. Ira E. Grosvenor, Monroe; Lt. Col. Frazy N. Winas; Maj. Nath. R. Eldridge, Lapeer; Surgeon Bolivar Barnum, Schoolcraft; Adj. Harry B. Landon, Monroe; Qm. Charles M. Walker, Lapeer. Company C, Capt. Harry Baxter, Jonesville; 1st Lt. Sidney B. Voorman, Jonesville; 2nd Lt. Harry B. Landon, Monroe.

In the spring of 1862 the regiment was assigned to the 3rd brigade, 2nd division, 2nd corps.

"The regiment was noted for its steadiness under fire, for its gallantry in action and its stubborn resistance confronting the enemy."

FREDERICK W. SWIFT, M. H.

Lt. Col. 17th Mich. Infantry

SWIFT, FREDERICK W., Detroit. Entered service in co. F, 17th inf., at organization, as captain, July 29, 1862 at Detroit, for 3 yrs.

Age 31.

Commissioned to date, June 17, 1862. Mustered, Aug. 26, 1862.

Commissioned lieut. col., Nov. 26, 1863. Mustered, Jan. 13, 1864.

Commanding regiment, Nov. 25, 1863.

Taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Returned to regiment, Aug. 3, 1864.

On staff of Gen. Wilcox, Oct., 1864.

Commissioned colonel, Dec. 4, 1864.

Mustered out and honorably discharged at DeLaney House, D. C., June 3, 1865.

Brevet brigade gen. U. S. volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct during the war.

Medal of Honor awarded by War dep't, Feb. 15, 1897.

Later residence, Detroit.

Medal of Honor award:—Nov. 16, 1863, at Lenoir Station, Tenn., Lieut. Col. Frederick W. Swift, 17th Mich. inf., "gallantly seized the colors and rallied the regiment after three color bearers had been shot, and the regiment having become demoralized was in imminent danger of capture.

"I cannot speak in too high terms of all the officers and men of my regiment but will mention some who are especially deserving of notice. I am greatly indebted to Capt. F. W. Swift (acting major), Capt. John Tyler, and Adj. R. A. Watts for their brave, gallant and efficient conduct during the entire day." Lieut. Col. Comstock to Lieut. B. H. Berry, acting adj. gen., report Nov. 21, 1863. See also, Joseph E. Brandle.

PETER SYPE, M. H.
Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

SYPE, PETER, pvt. in co. B, 47th Ohio inf. (A Mich. company organized by W. H. Ward of Adrian). Enlisted in co. B, 47th Ohio inf., June 15, 1861, for 3 yrs.

Age 20.

Discharged at end of term of service at Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 10, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—For gallantry of action at Vicksburg, Miss., May, 1863. "Was one of a party that volunteered and attempted to run the enemy's batteries with a steam tug and two barges loaded with subsistence stores."

CHAS. M. THATCHER, M. H.
1st Mich. Sharpshooters

THATCHER, CHAS. M., Eastmanville. Enlisted in co. B, 1st S. S., Dec. 5, 1862, at Grand Haven for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Taken prisoner at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Returned to regiment, Apr. 1, 1865.

Discharged at Washington, D. C., July 1, 1865.

Died, Dec. 13, 1900.

Buried at Kalkaska, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—July 30, 1864 at Petersburg, Va., Chas. M. Thatcher, pvt. co. B, 1st Mich. S. S., "Instead of retreating or surrendering when the works were captured, regardless of personal safety, continued to return the enemy fire until captured." Awarded, July 31, 1896.

CHAS. A. THOMPSON, M. H.
Sergt. co. D, 17th Mich. Infantry

THOMPSON, CHAS. A. Enlisted in co. D, 17th inf., as corp., June 9, 1862, at Kalamazoo for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Mustered, June 30, 1862.

Sergt., Feb. 3, 1865. Discharged to accept promotion, May 1, 1865.

Commissioned 2nd lieut., co. H, April 25, 1865.

Mustered, May 2, 1865.

Mustered out at DeLaney House, D. C., June 3, 1865.

July 27, 1896, was granted Medal of Honor for gallantry at Spottsylvania, Va. Died at Rutland, Vt., Aug. 24, 1900.

Medal of Honor award:—Chas. A. Thompson, Sergt. co. D, 17th Mich. inf., was awarded the Medal of Honor by the War dep't July 27, 1896. May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va., after the regiment was surrounded and all resistance seemed useless, fought singlehanded for colors and refused to give them up until he had appealed to his superior officers.

See report by Lieut. Col. L. L. Comstock (commanding regiment) *War of Rebellion*, Series 1, XXXIII, 367. "Chas. Thompson carrier of the State colors was equally gallant and called upon the men to stand firmly by the standard he bore."

JAMES W. TOBAN, M. H.
Sergt. co. C, 9th Mich. Cavalry

TOBAN, JAMES W., Northfield. Enlisted in co. C, 9th cavalry, Nov. 10, 1862, at Northfield, for 3 yrs.

Age 18.

Mustered, Jan. 22, 1863.

Sergt., Nov. 1, 1864.

Commissioned 2nd lieut., June 27, 1865.

Mustered out at Lexington, N. C., July 21, 1865.

Received Medal of Honor from the govt. for conspicuous bravery at Aiken, S. C.

Died at Lansing, Mich., Nov. 1, 1903.

Buried at Northfield, Mich.

Medal of Honor award:—The War dep't awarded the Medal of Honor to James W. Toban, sergt. co. C, 9th Mich. cav., July 9, 1896.

Ground of award:—"Feb. 11, 1865, James W. Toban voluntarily, and at great personal risk, returned in the face of the enemy and rescued from impending death or capture Major C. Stevens, 9th Mich. cav., who had been thrown from his horse."

ANDREW TRAYNOR, M. H.
Corp. co. D, 1st Mich. Cavalry

TRAYNOR, ANDREW, Sciota. Enlisted in co. D, 1st cav., Aug. 12, 1861, at Ovid, for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Mustered, Sept. 6, 1861.

Discharged at expiration of term of service at Washington, D. C., Aug. 24, 1864.

Later residence, Council Bluffs, Iowa.

"Corp. Traynor, co. D, 1st Mich. cavalry.

"Corporal: The Maj. Gen. commanding the Dept. desires me to thank you for the gallant and soldierly conduct by which you liberated yourself and comrades while disarmed and in the hands of armed guerillas. The same manly spirit and action shown by you if manifested by your comrades would rid the Dept. of

the predatory bands calling themselves Confederate soldiers.

"Very respectfully,
J. H. Taylor,
Chief of staff, A. A. G."

Medal of Honor award:—At Masons Hill, Va., Mar. 16, 1864, Andrew Traynor, Corp. co. D, 1st cav., "Having been surprised and captured by a detachment of guerillas, this soldier with other prisoners, seized the arms of the guard over them killed two of the guerillas and enabled all the prisoners to escape." Award made by Congress, Sept. 28, 1897.

WILLIAM H. WARD, M. H.
Co. B, 47th Ohio Infantry

WARD, WILLIAM H., Capt. co. B, 47th Ohio inf. Entered service in co. B, 47th Ohio, at organization, as Capt., June 15, 1861, at Adrian for 3 yrs.

Age 27.

Commissioned, Aug. 28, 1861. Mustered, July 29, 1861.

Discharged at expiration of term of service, Aug. 9, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—William H. Ward, pvt. co. B, 47th Ohio inf., Jan. 2, 1893, was awarded Medal of Honor, at Vicksburg, Miss., for action May 3, 1863.

Ground of award:—"Voluntarily commanded the expedition which, under cover of darkness, attempted to run the enemy's batteries."

Co. B, 47th Ohio inf. (A company organized at Adrian by Wm. H. Ward and accepted for service by Gov. of Ohio.)

LOYD WHEATON, M. H.
Lieut. Colonel 8th Illinois Infantry

WHEATON, LOYD, major general U. S. A.
Born at Pennfield, Mich., July 15, 1838.
Son of William G. and Amanda M. (Parker) Wheaton.
Married Mrs. Charlotte Flower Derby of N. Y., Dec.
17, 1867, who died Oct. 20, 1905. She was a descen-
dant of Gov. Wm. Bradford, Plymouth, Mass.
Enlisted as 1st sergt. co. E, 8th Illinois inf., April 20,
1861.
Discharged July 24, 1861.
Commissioned 1st lieut., 8th Illinois inf., July 25, 1861.
Captain, Mar. 25, 1862.
Major, Aug. 28, 1863.
Wounded at Shiloh.
Lieut. col., Nov. 25, 1864.
Honorably mustered out, May 4, 1866.
Appointed from Illinois, capt. 34th U. S. inf., July 28,
1866.
Assigned to 20th inf., Sept. 1, 1869.
Major, Oct. 14, 1891.
Lieut. col., May 31, 1895.
Transferred to 20th inf., Sept. 11, 1895.
Brig. gen. volunteers, May 27, 1898.
Transferred to 2nd U. S. inf., Dec. 30, 1898.
Col. 20th inf., Feb. 6, 1899.
Honorably discharged from volunteer service, Apr. 15,
1899, with rank of brigadier-general.
Transferred to 7th U. S. inf., Feb. 3, 1900.
Major gen. volunteers, June 18, 1900.
Brig. gen. U. S. A., Feb. 2, 1901.
Honorably discharged from volunteer service, Feb.
28, 1901.

Maj. general U. S. A., Mar. 30, 1901.
 Retired by operation of law, July 15, 1902.
 Brevetted major, Mar. 2, 1867, "for gallant and meritorious services in siege of Vicksburg, Miss."
 Lieut. col Mar. 2, 1867, for the same, in assault on Ft. Blakely, Ala.
 Col. volunteers, Mar. 26, 1865, for same during campaign against Mobile.
 Maj. gen. volunteers, June 19, 1899, for gallantry in action against insurgents near Inius, P. I.
 In service at western and other posts to 1898.
 Commanded division of 7th army corps, Spanish-Amer. war.
 Participated in all principal battles and combats in P. I., 1899-1902.
 Commanded departments northern Luzon and North Philippines, 1900-2.
 Later residence:—2738 Pine Grove ave., Chicago, Ill.
 Medal of Honor award:—Jan. 16, 1894, awarded Medal of Honor by Congress "for distinguished gallantry in assault on Ft. Blakely, Ala., April 9, 1865, leading right wing of his regiment, springing through an embrasure against a strong fire of artillery and musketry and first to enter enemy's works."

WILLIAM G. WHITNEY, M. H.
 Lieut. co. B, 11th Mich. Infantry

WHITNEY, WILLIAM G., Allen. Enlisted in co. B, 11th inf., as sergt., Aug. 24, 1861, at Allen, for 3 yrs.
 Age 21.
 Mustered, Aug. 24, 1861.
 Commissioned 2nd lieut., Jan. 7, 1863.
 Commissioned 1st lieut., June 17, 1864.

Mustered, July 17, 1864.

Transferred to reorganized co. B, 11th inf., Feb. 15, 1865.

Commissioned capt., Mar. 1, 1865.

Mustered, Apr. 11, 1865.

Mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 16, 1865.

Later residence, Allen, Mich.

Wounded in action; received Medal of Honor for gallantry of action at Chickamauga, Ga.

Medal of Honor award:—Sept. 20, 1863, "As the enemy was about to charge this officer went outside the temporary Union works among the dead and wounded enemy and at great exposure to himself cut off and removed their cartridge boxes bringing the same within the Union lines; the ammunition being used with good effect in repulsing the attack."

Awarded, Oct. 21, 1895.

ORLANDO B. WILLCOX, M. H.

Colonel 1st Michigan Infantry

Willcox, Orlando Bolivar. Born in Detroit, April 16, 1823. Son of Charles and Almira Willcox.

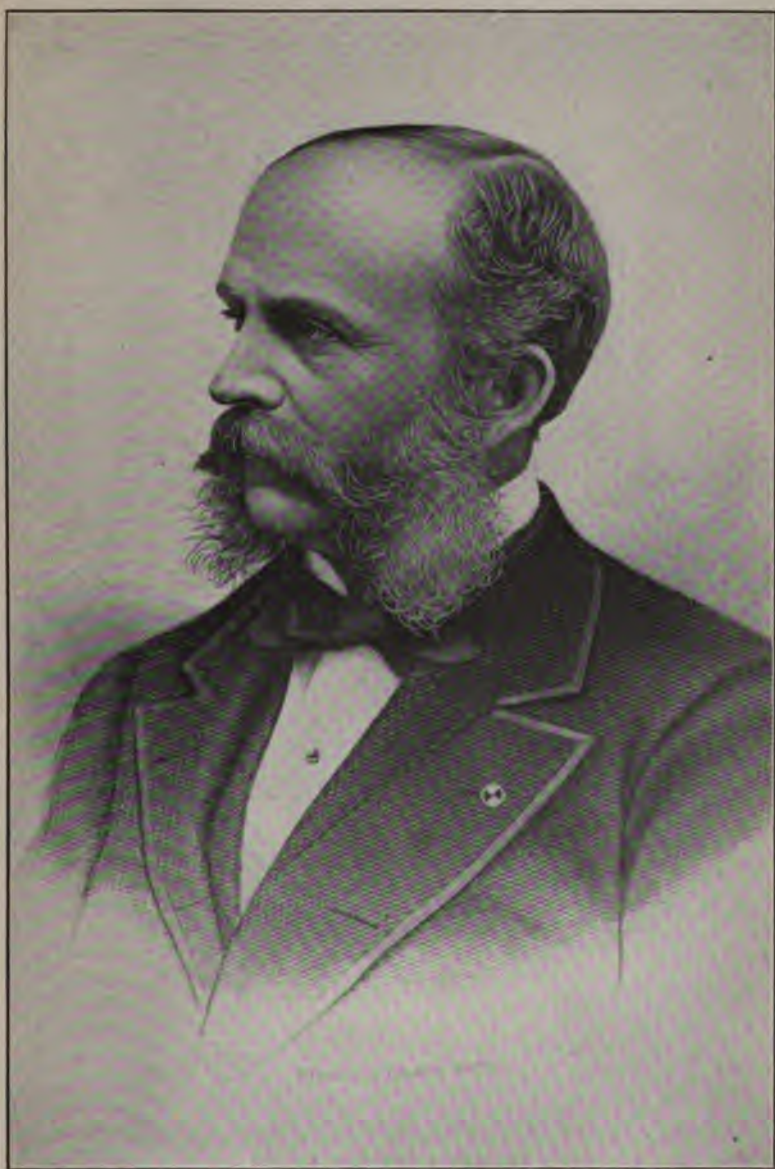
Graduated West Point, 1847.

Fought in Mexican, Seminole, and the other Indian campaigns and in the Civil War. Service with the 4th U. S. artillery, 1st Mich. volunteers, 12th and 29th regulars; commanded several military depots and the Soldiers' Home.

Author of "Shorpac Recollections" by Walter March, 1854.

Later residence, Washington.

Military service:—Military Academy, West Point, 1843.



WILLIAM H. WITHINGTON,
Brevet Brigadier General, U. S. Volunteers.

1

2

2nd lieut. 4th U. S. artillery, July 1, 1847. Resigned
Sept. 30, 1850.

1st lieut., April 30, 1850.

Entered volunteer service in 1st inf. as a colonel, Apr.
24, 1861, for three months.

Age 38.

Commissioned and mustered, May 1, 1861.

Prisoner at Bull Run, July 21, 1861.

Exchanged, Aug. 17, 1862.

Appointed brig. gen., July 21, 1861.

Mustered out and honorably discharged, Aug. 16, 1862.

Brevetted maj. gen. U. S. volunteers, Aug. 1, 1864, "for
distinguished and gallant service in the several
actions since crossing the Rapidan."

Mustered out and honorably discharged, Jan. 15, 1866.

Commissioned colonel 29th U. S. inf., July 28, 1866.

Brevetted brig. gen. U. S. A., Mar. 2, 1867.

Retired, April 16, 1877.

Medal of Honor award:—Orlando Bolivar Willcox,
col. 1st Mich. inf., was awarded Congressional Medal
of Honor, Mar. 2, 1895. "At Bull Run, Va., July
21, 1861, led repeated charges until wounded and
taken prisoner."

WILLIAM H. WITHINGTON, M. H.

Capt. co. B., 1st Michigan Infantry

Withington, William Herbert. Born at Dorchester,
Mass., Feb., 1835.

Son of William and Elizabeth W. (Ford) Withington.
Descended from Henry Withington, who came
from England in 1735, with the Reverend Richard
Mather.

Education:—Educated in the public schools of Boston
and at Andover Academy.

Captain of the Jackson Grays which he helped to organize. The Grays answered Lincoln's first call for troops and became co. B, 1st Michigan volunteer infantry.

Civil War service:—Entered service in co. B, 1st Mich. inf., as captain, April 29, 1861, at Jackson, for three years.

Age 26.

Commissioned May 1, 1861. Mustered, May 1, 1861. Wounded and taken prisoner at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.

Exchanged, Jan. 30, 1862.

Commissioned col. 17th inf. at organization, Aug. 11, 1862.

Mustered, Aug. 21, 1862.

Commanded 1st brigade, Oct. 16-28, 1862.

Commanded 2nd brigade, 1st division, 9th army corps, Nov., 1862.

Returned to regiment, Dec. 21, 1862.

Resigned and honorably discharged, Mar. 21, 1863.

Brevet brig. gen. U. S. volunteers, Mar. 13, 1865, for conspicuous gallantry at the battle of South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Married Julia C., dau. of Joseph E. Beebe, June 6, 1859.

Children:—Philip H.; Winthrop Jackson; and Kate Winifred, wife of Dr. Flemming Carrow, Traverse City, Mich.

Elected to legislature, 1873. Was the originator of a bill providing for the creation of an effective State militia; became colonel 1879; was appointed brigadier general. Resigned, 1883.

Elected State senator, 1891-2.

Member of State Central Committee (Republican).

"MEDAL OF HONOR" MEN

281

Died at Jackson, Mich., June 27, 1903.

Medal of Honor award:—

Record and Pension Office
War Department Office.

Washington, D. C.,
Jan. 7, 1896.

General Wm. H. Withington.
Jackson, Michigan.

"Sir:—

"I have the honor to inform you that by direction of the President and in accordance with the Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1863, providing for the presentation of Medals of Honor to such officers, non commissioned officers and privates as have most distinguished themselves in action, the Assistant Secretary of War has awarded you a Medal of Honor, for most distinguished gallantry, in voluntarily remaining on the field under heavy fire, to aid and succor your superior officer in the Battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.

Very respectfully,
Colonel

U. S. Army.

"Chief Record and Pension Office."

BENJAMIN F. YOUNGS, M. H.
Corp. co. I, 1st Mich. S. S.

YOUNGS, BENJAMIN F. Enlisted in co. I, 1st S. S., Sept.,
1863, at Detroit, for 3 yrs.

Age 19.

Mustered, Sept. 4, 1863.

Promoted corp., June 20, 1864.

Promoted to sergt. for distinguished gallantry before Petersburg on the 17th of June, 1864, capturing the colors of the 35th N. C. regiment, by S. O. No. 20 of the 9th army corps dated June 20, 1864.

Missing in action, Sept. 30, 1864.

Medal of Honor award:—Dec. 1, 1864, Benjamin F. Youngs, was awarded Congressional Medal of Honor for gallantry of action June 17, 1864 at Petersburg, Va.

Ground of award:—Capture of flag of 35th N. C. inf. (C. S. A.).

MICHIGAN MEN IN THE GREAT WAR

**General John Pershing's Tribute to the American
Army in France, Among Whom Were the 32nd and
Many Other Michigan Troops.**

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and titles.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and titles.

WITH the American Army in France, Aug. 27, 1918.

Gen. John J. Pershing, commander-in-chief of the American army in France, issued the following order:

"It fills me with pride to record in general orders a tribute to the service achievements of First and Third Corps, comprising the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-second and Forty-second divisions of American Expeditionary Forces.

"You came to the battle-field at a crucial hour for the Allied cause. For almost four years, the most formidable army the world has yet seen had pressed its invasion of France and stood threatening its capitol.

"At no time has that army been more powerful and menacing than when, on July 15, 1918, it struck again to destroy in one great battle, the brave men opposed to it and to enforce its brutal will upon the world and civilization.

"Three days later in conjunction with our Allies you counter-attacked. The Allied armies began a brilliant victory that marks the turning point of the war. You did more than give the Allies the support to which, as a nation our faith was pledged. You proved that our altruism, our pacific spirit and our sense of justice have not blunted our virility or our courage.

"You have shown that American initiative and energy are as fit for the tasks of war as for the pursuits of peace. You have justly won unstinted praise from our Allies and the eternal gratitude of our countrymen.

"We have paid for our success with the lives of many of our brave comrades. We shall cherish their memory always and claim for our history and literature their bravery, achievement and sacrifice.

"This order will be read to all organizations at the first assembly formations following its receipt."

GENERAL INDEX

	Page
Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers	41, 77
marked the graves of Abiel Fellows, Mark Watkins.....	161
Alber, Frederick, M. H.....	31-54
Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mt. Clemens	95
marked graves of John Crawford, Josiah Crossman, Joseph Holland, Brooks Howard, Eben Kimball.....	
Alfred, George, Pensioner.....	95
Algonquin Chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor	
marked the graves of Joseph Darling, Francis DeLong, Rufus Earle, James Emmons, Edward Evans, Abraham Huff, Henry Lybrook, John Pettigrew, James Sellick, James Stevens.....	34-71
Allegan County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves—	
Otsego—Stephen Pratt.....	63
Wayland Twp.—James Selkirk, Jeremiah Selkirk.....	67
See names of soldiers.	
Ann Gridley Chapter, Hillsdale	
marked grave of Caleb Bates.....	19
Annabel, Ebenezer, Pensioner.....	95
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	15
Armstrong, Archibald, Pensioner.....	95
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	15
Atkinson, Robert, Pensioner.....	96
Avery, Mrs. Lillian Drake, state historian, D. A. R. of Mich., 1914-1917.....	5, 9
Badger, Gideon, Pensioner.....	96
Baldwin, Frank Dwight, M. H.....	162
Baldwin, Nathan, Pensioner.....	97
Baldwin, Nathaniel, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	16
Ball, Eli, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	16
Ballen, Frederick, M. H.....	167
Bancker, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	17
Barber, John, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	18
Barron, Jonathan, Pensioner.....	97
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	18
Barry County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Hastings—Amos Ingram.....	53
John Quick.....	63
Bates, Caleb, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	19
Bates, Joseph, Pensioner.....	97
Battle Creek Chapter, Battle Creek	
marked the graves of Southmayd Guernsey, Isaac Hickman, Selah Peck.....	46-59
Beach, Jonathan, Deacon, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich...	20
Bean, Richard, Pensioner.....	98
Bemis, John, Pensioner.....	98
Berrien County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves	
Niles—Ezra Chilson.....	28
Edward Otis.....	7

	Page
Best, George, Pensioner	98
Bishop, Hooper, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	21
Black, Samuel, Pensioner	99
Blake, Henry T., Pensioner	99
Blakeley, Freeman, Pensioner	99
Blanchard, John, Pensioner	100
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	22
Bolter, Lemuel, Pensioner.....	100
Brady, Hugh, Revolutionary patriot buried in Mich.....	22
Brandle, Joseph, M. H.....	168
Briggs, Asa, Pensioner	100
Brinck, Aaron, Pensioner	101
Britten (Britton), John, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich....	24
Brooks, Ahira, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	25
Brown, Phineas, Pensioner	101
Bulson, Benjamin, (Benj. Smith), Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	25
Cady, Elias, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	26
Calhoun County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Albion—Isaac Grant	44
Nathan Wood	79
Athens—Southmayd Guernsey	46
Selah Peck.....	59
Battle Creek—Isaac Hickman.....	49
Homer—Eli Ball	16
Elijah Cook.....	30
Near Leonidas—Benjamin Ferris	42
Marshall—Joseph Pardy.....	58
Campbell, Alexander, Pensioner.....	101
Carr, Caleb, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	27
Case, Nathaniel, Pensioner.....	102
Cass County, Pensioners, Territory of Mich.	
Ebenezer Annable	95
John Bolter	100
Henry Massey.....	123
John Pettigrew.....	130
Amos Richards.....	132
John Silsbee.....	134
Cass County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Dowagiac—James Emmons	39
LaGrange Twp.—Rufus Earle.....	38
Abraham Huff.....	52
Henry Lybrook.....	55
John Pettigrew	60
Silver Creek Twp.—James Sellick.....	68
Chadwick, James A., Pensioner.....	102
Chamberlain, Joshua, Pensioner	103
Revolutionary soldier buried in Michigan.....	28
Charity Cook Chapter, Homer	
Marked the graves of Eli Ball, Elijah Cook	16, 30
"Chicago," Territory of Mich. Pensioners	
See Wilcox, De LaFayette.	

	Page
Chilson, Ezra, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	28
Chittenden, James F., Pensioner.....	103
Christiancy, James I., M. H.....	171
Clark, Jeremiah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	29
Clark, Joseph, Pensioner.....	103
Clark, Moses, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	30
Clute, George W., M. H.....	176
Cole, Gabriel, M. H.....	177
Collins, Levi, Pensioner.....	104
Cook, Abraham, Pensioner.....	104
Cook, Elijah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	30
Cook, Moses B., Pensioner.....	105
Coryell, David A., Pensioner.....	106
Crawford, John, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	31
Cremer, Henry, Pensioner.....	106
Cruttenden, Timothy, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	33
Crocker, Ulrich L., M. H.....	177
Crombie, Ebenezer, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	32
Cross, Jeduthan, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	32
Crossman, Josiah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	32
Cutler, Josiah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	34
Curtis, Jotham, Pensioner.....	106
Custer, Thomas W., M. H.....	179
Cutcheon, Byron M., M. H.....	182
Dains, Ephraim, Pensioner.....	107
Darling, Joseph, Pensioner.....	107
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	34
Dear, Jonathan, Pensioner.....	107
DeLong, Francis, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	35
DePuy, Charles H., M. H.....	184
Dodd, Robert, M. H.....	186
Donaldson, Altamont, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	35
Downing, Stephen, Pensioner.....	108
DuBois, Conrad, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	37
DuBois, Martin, Pensioner.....	109
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	37
Dunbar, William, Pensioner.....	109
Dunn, Samuel, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	38
Drake, Elijah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	36
Earle, Rufus, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	38
Elijah Grout Chapter, Leslie	
marked grave of Martin DuBois.....	37
Ellsworth, Benjamin, Pensioner.....	110
Emily Virginia Mason Chapter, Hastings	
marked graves of Amos Ingram, John Quick.....	53, 63
Emmons, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	39
"Erie County" Pensioners. Territory of Mich.	
See William Griffith.	
Evans, Edward, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	39
Falconer, John A., M. H.....	186
Fall, Charles S., M. H.....	187
Fellows, Abiel, Pensioner.....	110
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	41
Fergo, Thomas, Pensioner.....	111

	Page
Ferguson, Richard, Pensioner.....	111
Ferris, Benjamin, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	42
Fisk, Jabez, Pensioner.....	111
Fitzgerald, Thomas, Pensioner.....	112
Forman, Alexander, M. H.....	189
Fort St. Joseph Chapter, Niles	
marked graves of Ezra Chilson, Edward Otis.....	28, 57
Fox, Henry M., M. H.....	190
Francoisco, John, Pensioner.....	112
French, Daniel, Pensioner.....	113
French, Samuel S., M. H.....	190
Furlong, Harold A., M. H.....	191
General Richardson Chapter, Pontiac	
marked graves of:—Nathaniel Baldwin, James Bancker, Hooper	
Bishop, John Blanchard, Benj. Bulson (Benj. Smith), Elias	
Cady, Caleb Carr, Caleb Carr, Jr., Joshua Chamberlain, Jere-	
miah Clark, Elijah Drake, Benjamin Grace, James Graham,	
Levi Green, James Harrington, Esbon Gregory, George Hor-	
ton, Enoch Hotchkiss, Derrick Hulick, Solomon Jones, Nathan	
Landon, Stephen Mack, C. B. Merrill, Samuel Niles, Ezra	
Parker, Moses Porter, Lydia Potter (Barnes), Ithamar Smith,	
W. N. Terry, Silas Sprague, Joseph Todd.....	16-75
Genesee Chapter, Flint	
marked grave of Altamont Donaldson.....	35
Genesee County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Atlas Twp.—John Britton.....	24
Fenton—Altamont Donaldson.....	35
Flint—Jonathan Beach.....	20
Gillett, Asa, Pensioner.....	113
Gowen, Francis, Pensioner.....	114
Grace, Benjamin, Pensioner.....	114
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	43
Graham, James, Pensioner.....	114
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	43
Gray, Samuel, Pensioner.....	115
Grant, (Dr.) Isaac, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	44
Green, Levi, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	45
Gregory, Esbon, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	45
Guernsey, Southmayd, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	46
Griffith, William, Pensioner.....	115
Hack, John, M. H.....	196
Hadley, Cornelius, M. H.....	192
Haight, Sidney, M. H.....	193
Hallock, (Major) William, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich..	47
Hamtramck, John Francis, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	47
Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan	
marked graves of S. Pratt, James Selkirk, Jeremiah Selkirk....	63-68
Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion	
marked graves of Isaac Grant, Nathan Wood.....	44, 79
Harrington, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	48
Haskins, Asahel, Pensioner.....	116
Hastings, Smith, M. H.....	193
Hatfield (Deacon), Mason, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich..	49
Heaton, John, Pensioner.....	116

INDEX

237

	Page
Hickman, Isaac, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	49
Hill, Edward, M. H.....	194
Hillsdale County Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Hillsdale—Caleb Bates.....	19
Hodges, Addison J., M. H.....	195
Holland, Joseph, Pensioner.....	116
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	49
Holton, Charles M., M. H.....	196
Horton, George, Pensioner.....	116
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	50
Hotchkiss, Enoch, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	51
Howard, Brooks, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	51
Huff, Abraham, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	52
Hunt, Jedediah, Pensioner.....	117
Hulick, Derrick, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	52
Hurd, Mede, Pensioner.....	117
Ingham County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Lansing—Conrad DuBois.....	37
Leslie—Martin DuBois.....	37
Ingram, Amos, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	53
Ionia County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Ionia—William Pangborn.....	58
"Iowa," Territory of Mich. Pensioner	
See John McNair.....	
Irwin, Patrick, M. H.....	197
Jackson County, Pensioners, Territory of Mich.	
Samuel Black, Joseph Darling.....	99, 107
Jackson County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Jackson—Joseph Darling.....	34
Near Parma—Abiathar Lincoln.....	55
Jacob, Lewis, Pensioner.....	118
Jenks, Oliver, Pensioner.....	118
Johnson, Thomas, Pensioner.....	118
Jones, Solomon, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	53
Kalamazoo County, Pensioners, Territory of Mich.	
Asa Briggs, Joseph Clark, Abiel Fellows.....	100, 103, 110
Kalamazoo County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Charleston Twp.—Zoeth Toby.....	77
Kalamazoo—Ezekiel Ranson.....	64
Wilber Sweet (not located).....	72
Schoolcraft—Col. Abiel Fellows.....	41
Kearsley, Jonathan, Pensioner.....	119
Keen, Joseph S., M. H.....	198
Kelly, Andrew J., M. H.....	199
Kent County, Revolutionary soldiers' grave:	
Walker—Moses Clark.....	30
Kemp, Joseph B., M. H.....	199
Kimball, Eben, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	54
Knapp, Benjamin, Pensioner.....	119
Land Laws of Michigan.....	92
Landon, Nathaniel, Pensioner.....	120
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	54
Lawrence, Levi, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	55

Lenawee County Pensioners:	Page
John Bemis	98
Phineas Brown	101
Moses B. Cook	105
Jabez Fisk	111
William Maples	123
Thomas Nelson	127
Daniel Olds	128
Isaac W. Shumaway	133
Thomas Whipple	145
Lenawee County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Adrian—John Barber	18
Jeduthan Cross	32
Letts, William, Pensioner	120
Lewis, Henry, M. H.	200
Lincoln, Abiathar, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	55
Locke, Edward, Pensioner	120
Louisa St. Clair Chapter (Detroit)	
marked the graves of: Samuel Dunn, J. F. Hamtramck, John	
Trumbull, James Witherell	38-78
Lown, Peter, Pensioner	121
Luce, Moses A., M. H.	201
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo	
marked grave of Ezekiel Ransom	64
Lucy Wolcott Barnum Chapter, Adrian	
marked graves of John Barber, Jeduthan Cross	18, 32
Lybrook, Henry, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	55
Mack, Stephen, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	55
Mackinac County, Pensioners	
Nathan Puffer	131
John Reynolds	132
Macomb, Alexander, M. H.	202
Macomb County, Pensioners	
Freeman Blakely	99
Levi Collins	104
Asahel Haskins	116
Joseph Holland	116
William Letts	120
William Olds	123
Caleb Taft	139
John Walker	143
Abel Warren	143
Roswell Webster	145
Macomb County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves	
Armada—Eben Kimball	54
Chesterfield—Brooks Howard	51
Davis—Josiah Crossman	32
Mt. Clemens—John Crawford	31
Romeo—Joseph Holland	49
Maples, William, Pensioner	123
Martin, John, Pensioner	123
Mary Marshall Chapter, located grave of Joseph Pardy	58
Massey, Henry, Pensioner	123
Maxwell, Thompson, Pensioner	124
McCoskey, William, Pensioner	121

INDEX

239

	Page
McCrea, Samuel, Pensioner	122
McFall, Daniel, M. H.	201
McHale, Alexander U., M. H.	202
McKee, Samuel, Pensioner	122
McNair, John, Pensioner	122
Measurell, Elijah, Pensioner	124
Menter, John W., M. H.	204
Merrill, Caleb Baker, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	56
Michigan Medal of Honor Men, Paper by Sue I. Silliman	151
Michigan Men in Great War	230
Miller, Frederick, Pensioner	125
Miller, Jonathan, Pensioner	126
Miller, Miles S., Pensioner	126
Monroe County, Pensioners:	
George Alfred	95
Gideon Badger	96
Stephen Downing	108
John Francisco	112
Lewis Jacobs	118
Martin Smith	135
Samuel Stone	138
Mundell, Walter, M. H.	204
Myers, Henry, Pensioner	126
Nash, Henry H., M. H.	205
Nelson, Thomas, Pensioner	127
Nichols, Andrew, Pensioner	127
Niles, Samuel, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.	57
Noll, Conrad, M. H.	205
Norton, Elliott M., M. H.	206
Norton, John R., M. H.	207
Oakland County, Pensioners:	
Nathaniel Baldwin	97
John Blanchard	100
James A. Chadwick	102
Joshua Chamberlain	103
James F. Chittenden	103
Richard Ferguson	111
Benjamin Grace	114
James Graham	114
Oliver Jenks	118
Nathaniel Landon	120
Elijah Measurell	124
Silas Sprague	136
Henry Stevens	137
Henry Sutton	139
William N. Terry	140
Joseph Todd	141
Thomas Watts	144
Leonard Witting	147
Oakland County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Addison Twp.—Derrick Hulick	52
Avon Twp.—(Rochester) Nathaniel Baldwin	16
James Graham	43
(Rochester) George Horton	50
Mrs. Lydia (Barnes) Potter	62

	Page
avisburg—Solomon Jones.....	53
armington Twp.—John Blanchard.....	22
Levi Green.....	45
Holly Twp.—Elias Cady.....	26
Joseph Van Netter.....	75
Independence—Jeremiah Clark.....	29
Caleb Baker Merrill.....	56
Jacob Petty.....	60
Novi Twp.—Hooper Bishop.....	21
Caleb Carr.....	27
Caleb Carr, Jr.....	27
Pontiac—Joshua Chamberlain.....	28
James Harrington.....	45
Stephen Mack.....	55
Ithamar Smith.....	69
William Natham Terry.....	73
Joseph Todd.....	75
Royal Oak Twp.—Elijah Drake.....	36
Ezra Parker.....	58
Troy Twp.—Esbon Gregory.....	45
Samuel Niles.....	57
Silas Sprague.....	71
Zadock Wellman.....	78
Twp. not specified—Benj. Bulson (Benj. Smith).....	25
Enoch Hotchkiss.....	51
Nathan Landon.....	54
Joel Phelps.....	60
Caleb Pratt.....	62
Odall, Joseph G., Pensioner.....	128
Olds, Daniel, Pensioner.....	128
Olds, William, Pensioner.....	128
Otis, Edward, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	57
Ot-Si-Ke-Ta Chapter, St. Clair	
marked graves of Jonathan Barron, Reuben Smith.....	18, 70
Overrocker, Adam, Pensioner.....	129
Pangborn, William, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	58
Pangburn, William, Pensioner.....	129
Parcels, Paul, Pensioner.....	129
Pardy, Joseph, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	58
Parker, Ezra, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	58
Parker, Robert, Pensioner.....	130
Patee, William, Pensioner.....	130
Peck, Selah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	59
Pension Laws.....	83-90
Pershing's Tribute.....	230
Peters, Henry C., M. H.....	207
Pettigrew, John, Pensioner.....	130
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	60
Petty, Jacob, Revolutionary soldier buried in Michigan.....	60
Phelps, Joel, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	60
Plant, Henry E., M. H.....	208
Porter, Moses, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	61

	Page
Post, Beniah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	61
Potter, Lydia Barnes, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	62
Pratt, Stephen, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	63
Pratt, Caleb, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	62
Puffer, Nathan, Pensioner.....	131
Quick, John, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	63
Randall, James, Pensioner.....	131
Ransom, (Major) Ezekiel, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich..	64
Ranney, George E., M. H.....	208
Rattaneur, Jacob, Pensioner.....	132
Reynolds, John, Pensioner.....	132
Richards, Amos, Pensioner.....	132
Robinson, James H., M. H.....	209
Romeyn, Henry, M. H.....	210
Root, (Dr.) Eleazor, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	65
Ross, Levi, Pensioner.....	133
Saginaw Chapter, Saginaw	
Recorded name of Levi Lawrence, Revolutionary soldier.....	55
Saginaw County, Revolutionary soldiers' grave	
Levi Lawrence (?).....	55
Sampson, Deborah, Revolutionary soldier, sister of.....	66
Sampson, Jonathan, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	66
Sanscrainte, Charles F., M. H.....	211
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor	
marked the graves of Ebenezer Annabel, Ebenezer Crombie,	
Josiah Cutler, Beniah Post, (Maj.) William Hallock, not	
marked, (Dr.) Eleazor Root, George Sorter (located), Ben-	
jamin Woodruff.....	15-79
Sarah Caswell Angell and Ypsilanti Chapters	
marked graves of John and Sarah Terhune.....	72, 73
Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson	
marked grave of Abiathar Lincoln.....	55
See also Joseph Darling, Revolutionary soldier.....	34
Savacool, Edwin F., M. H.....	212
Selkirk, Jeremiah, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	67
Selkirk, (Rev.) James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	68
Selkirk (Rev.) James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	68
Sellick, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	68
Shafter, William R., M. H.....	212
Shear, John L., Pensioner.....	133
Shephard, Irwin P., M. H.....	214
Shumaway, Isaac W., Pensioner.....	133
Sidman, George D., M. H.....	214
Silliman, Sue Imogene, State Historian D. A. R. of Michigan.....	5, 9
Silsbee, John, Pensioner.....	134
Smead, Darius, Pensioner.....	134
Smith, Alonzo, M. H.....	215
Smith, Benjamin, (See Benjamin Bulson).	
Smith, Eliaba, Pensioner.....	135
Smith, Francis (Doctor), Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich....	69
Smith, Ithamar, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	69
Smith, Martin, Pensioner.....	135
Smith, Reuben, Pensioner.....	135
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	70

Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids	Page
marked grave of Moses Clark.....	30
Sorter, George, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	70
Sprague, Silas, Pensioner.....	136
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	71
Stanley, Elisha, Pensioner.....	136
St. Clair County, Pensioners:	
Jonathan Barron.....	97
Richard Bean.....	98
Thomas Fergo.....	111
Edward Locke.....	120
Reuben Smith.....	135
St. Clair County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
(near) Marine City—Reuben Smith.....	70
St. Clair—Jonathan Barron.....	18
Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter, Ionia	
marked grave of Wm. Pangborn.....	58
Stevens, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	137
Stevens, Daniel, Pensioner.....	136
Stevens, Henry, Pensioner.....	137
St. Joseph County, Pensioners:	
Medo Hurd.....	117
Elisha Stanley.....	136
St. Joseph County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Constantine—Edward Evans.....	39
Leonidas—Mark Watkins.....	77
Sturgis—Ahira Brooks.....	25
Stone, Jeremiah, Pensioner.....	137
Stone, Samuel, Pensioner.....	138
Stone, Warren, Pensioner.....	138
Stratton, Jonathan, Pensioner.....	139
Sutton, Henry, Pensioner.....	139
Sweet, Wilber, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.(?).....	72
Swift, Frederick W., M. H.....	216
Sype, Peter, M. H.....	218
Taft, Caleb, Pensioner.....	139
Terhune, Sarah (Vreeland), Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	73
Terhune, John (Ensign), Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	72
Pensioner.....	140
Terry, William N., Pensioner.....	140
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	73
Thatcher, Charles M., M. H.....	218
Thomas, Aaron, Pensioner.....	140
Thompson, Charles A., M. H.....	219
Thompson, Jonathan, Pensioner.....	141
Toban, James W., M. H.....	219
Toby, Zoeth, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	74
Todd, Joseph, Pensioner.....	141
Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	75
Traynor, Andrew, M. H.....	220
Trumbull, John, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	75
Van Alstine, John M., Pensioner.....	142
Van Atter, Joseph, Pensioner.....	142
Van Buren County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Arlington cemetery (near Lawrence)—James Stevens.....	137
Hartford cemetery—Francis De Long.....	35

	Page
Van Netter, Joseph, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	75
Wait, Mrs. William Henry, State Regent, D. A. R. of Michigan..	5-7
Waldron, Samuel, Pensioner.....	142
Walker, John, Pensioner.....	143
Walters, John, Pensioner.....	143
Ward, William H., M. H.....	221
Warren, Abiel, Pensioner.....	143
Washtenaw County, Pensioners:	
Archibald Armstrong.....	95
Jotham Curtiss.....	106
David A. Coryell.....	106
Martin DuBois.....	109
Daniel French.....	113
Asa Gillett.....	113
Andrew Nichols.....	127
John Terhune.....	140
Samuel Waldron.....	142
Washtenaw County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Ann Arbor—Ebenezer Crombie.....	32
Josiah Cutler.....	34
Beniah Post.....	61
Benjamin Woodruff.....	79
Bridgewater Center—Ebenezer Annabil.....	15
Carpenter's Corners—John Terhune.....	72
Sarah (Vreeland) Terhune.....	73
Manchester—(Dr.) Eleazor Root.....	63
(near) Monroe—George Sorter.....	70
(near) Saline—Archibald Armstrong.....	15
Timothy Cruttenden.....	33
Mason Hatfield.....	49
(Dr.) Francis Smith.....	69
Watkins, Mark, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	77
Watts, Thomas, Pensioner.....	144
Wayne County, Pensioners, Territory of Mich.	
Robert Atkinson.....	96
Joseph Bates.....	97
George Best.....	98
Henry T. Blake.....	99
Aaron Brinck.....	101
Alexander Campbell.....	101
Nathaniel Case.....	102
Abraham Cook.....	104
Henry Cremer.....	106
Ephraim Dains.....	107
Jonathan Dear.....	107
William Dunbar.....	109
Benjamin Ellsworth.....	110
Samuel Gray.....	115
Francis Gowen.....	114
John Heaton.....	116
George Horton.....	116
Jedediah Hunt.....	117
Thomas Johnson.....	118
Benjamin Knapp.....	119

	Page
Peter Lown.....	121
William McCoskey.....	121
Samuel McCrea.....	122
Samuel McKee.....	122
John Martin.....	123
Frederick Miller.....	125
Jonathan Miller.....	126
Miles S. Miller.....	126
Henry Meyers.....	126
Joseph G. Odall.....	128
Paul Parcels.....	129
William Pangburn.....	129
Robert Parker.....	130
William Patee.....	130
James Randall.....	131
Jacob Rattaneur.....	132
Levi Ross.....	133
John L. Shear.....	133
Darius Smead.....	134
Elisha Smith.....	135
Daniel Stevens.....	136
Jeremiah Stone.....	137
Warren Stone.....	138
Jonathan Stratton.....	139
Aaron Thomas.....	140
Jonathan Thompson.....	141
John M. Van Alstine.....	142
Joseph Van Atter.....	142
John Walters.....	143
James Witherell.....	146
Wayne County, Revolutionary soldiers' graves:	
Clarenceville—Benjamin Grace.....	43
Detroit—Hugh Brady.....	22
J. F. Hamtramck.....	47
John Trumbull.....	75
Judge James Witherell.....	78
Plymouth—Samuel Dunn.....	38
Webster, Roswell, Pensioner.....	145
Wellman, Zadock, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	78
Wheaton, Loyd, M. H.....	222
Whipple, Thomas, Pensioner.....	145
Whitney, William G., M. H.....	223
Wilcox, DeLafayette, Pensioner.....	145
Willecox, Orlando, M. H.....	224
Witherell, James, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	78
Pensioner.....	146
Withington, William H., M. H.....	225
Witting, Leonard, Pensioner.....	147
Wood, Nathan, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	79
Woodruff, Benjamin, Revolutionary soldier buried in Mich.....	79
Youngs, Benjamin F., M. H.....	227
Ypsilanti Chapter, Ypsilanti	
marked graves of Archibald Armstrong, Timothy Crittendon,	
(Deacon) Mason Hatfield, (Dr.) Francis Smith.....	15-69
Ypsilanti Chapter with Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter (Ann Arbor)	
marked graves of John Terhune, Sarah (Vreeland) Terhune....	72, 73

MICHIGAN AT SHILOH

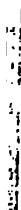
REPORT OF THE

MICHIGAN SHILOH SOLDIERS' MONUMENT COMMISSION



BULLETIN NO. 13

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
LANSING, 1920



Exchange
Byron A. Edwards



Governor Albert E. Sleeper

CONTENTS

	Page
Letter of transmittal.....	5
Secretary's report.....	7
The Battle.....	14
Address by Comrade Joseph Ruff.....	18
Governor Sleeper's address.....	19
Address by Dir. DeLong Rice.....	21
Address by Rep. Charles Weissert.....	24
Address by Sen. Roy M. Watkins.....	25
Reminiscences by Comrades Henry Spaulding and Albert Dunham.....	28
Letter from Miss Bessie Failing.....	29
Letter from Mrs. E. B. Adams.....	30
Financial statement.....	31

1

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL

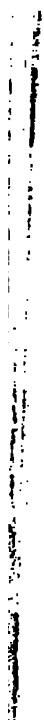
State of Michigan,
Michigan Shiloh Soldiers' Monument Commission
Lansing, July 4, 1920.

To His Excellency, Albert E. Sleeper,
Governor of the State of Michigan:

Sir: In compliance with the provisions of law, we have the honor herewith to present to you the report of the Michigan Shiloh Soldiers' Monument Commission.

Very Respectfully,

Joseph Ruff
James H. Failing



SECRETARY'S REPORT

BY COMRADE JAS. H. FAILING

FLINT

IN MAKING this report it may be well to mention a few of the initiatory steps taken to bring about the success of this enterprise as we see it before us today.

Representative Henderson of Iowa introduced a bill in Congress, and secured its passage, for an appropriation to purchase the ground where the Battle of Shiloh was fought on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862. He was one of the survivors of the great battle, and was devoted to the interests of all soldiers, both living and dead, who gave their service to the great cause of humanity.

As soon as the purchase of this beautiful park was consummated, it was named Shiloh National Military Park, and made a memorial to the men who here gave the fullest measure of devotion to their country. The States both north and south made appropriations to place monuments to the memory of their soldiers, living and dead, who fought here.

In the Michigan Legislature of 1894-5 an effort was made by our Chairman, Joseph Ruff of Albion, to secure an appropriation for a monument. This bill failed through not being presented. Again in the Legislature of 1911-12 a bill was introduced asking for \$3,500, which was passed by the Senate but did not reach the House before adjournment, and failed.

Undaunted by previous failures of so worthy a cause, in 1916-17 a bill was prepared by our Representative, Hon. Carl Robinson of Calhoun County, asking for an appropriation of \$4,500, which was carried almost unanimously by both branches of the Legislature, providing that the Governor appoint as members of a Commission to place and erect a monument, men who are residents of the State and who took part in the Battle of Shiloh on the above dates.

The Governor appointed Hon. Curtis Buck of Ironwood, a member of Ross's Battery that did such noble work in the Peach Orchard on the 6th of April, 1862; Comrade Joseph Ruff of Albion, and James H. Failing of Flint. Comrades Ruff and Failing were with a detachment of the 25th Missouri and 12th Michigan that met Major Hardcastle of the 3rd Mississippi at Wood and Fraley's Field at 4:55 o'clock Sunday morning April 6, 1862. They were with their regiment most of the day, Ruff falling back to the Landing, Failing being taken prisoner with General Prentiss about 6 o'clock P. M. on the sixth.

The records in the War Department do not show that a detachment of the 12th Michigan Infantry was with the 25th Missouri at 4:55 o'clock Sunday morning April 6, 1862. I as Secretary of this Commission secured six affidavits of members of the 12th Michigan Infantry who are living and went through that morning, to prove to the War Department that the 12th Michigan had a detachment and was present under command of Major Powell. I could secure more affidavits to prove the fact if we could secure this just claim, not to stir up controversy, but to establish facts and establish history, and to give the great State of Michigan credit where credit belongs.

The 12th Michigan Infantry left the State on the 18th of March, arriving at Pittsburg Landing on the 31st of March, 1862, and was assigned to Col. Peabody's Brigade, Gen. Prentiss's division, Army of the Tennessee. Early in the morning of April 6, 1862, a detachment of men from the 12th Michigan with a detachment of the 25th Missouri under command of Maj. Powell of the 25th Missouri met the enemy at Fraley's Field under the command of Maj. Hardcastle at 4:55 o'clock. This detachment was engaged with the enemy at this place until 6:30 o'clock, when it fell back to its camp, followed by the enemy in force. The 12th Michigan was engaged with the enemy all day of the 6th until about 6 o'clock P. M., when 103 of the 12th surrendered with Gen. Prentiss. A detachment of the 12th Michigan under command of Lt. Col. Wm. H. Graves was engaged with the enemy on the 7th of April. The loss in the two days was 226 in killed, wounded and missing.

The 15th Michigan Infantry was mustered into Federal service on the 20th of March, 1862, and left Monroe, Michigan, on the 27th of March, 1862, under command of Col. Oliver, with 869 names on its rolls. The destination of the regiment was the army serving with Gen. Grant in Mississippi. It reached Pittsburg Landing on the day before the battle of the 6th and 7th of April, and its participation in that action cost the regiment, Captain George A. Strong, Lt. Malvin Dresser and 31 men killed, 1 officer and 63 privates wounded, with 7 missing.

Gen. McCook, commanding the 2nd division of Buell's army, says in his official report: "I take great pleasure in calling your attention to the conduct of Col. Oliver and a portion of his regiment, the 15th Michigan. When my division was marching to the field, Col. Oliver, at the time unknown to me, requested the privilege to place himself under my command. His regiment was attached to Gen. Rosseau's brigade, and during the day was under the hottest fire, when he and his officers and men acted with conspicuous gallantry."

1 Battery "B", or Ross's Battery, was mustered into the Federal service on Nov. 26, 1861, with Captain William H. Ross, Detroit. It left the State under command of Capt. Ross Dec. 17, 1861. The Battery first met the enemy at Pittsburg Landing April 6, 1862, where it became

MICHIGAN SHILOH SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

heavily engaged repeatedly by overwhelming forces. It was cut off from its infantry support, losing four of its six pieces, with 52 officers and men prisoners in the hands of the enemy, including Capt. Ross and Lieuts. Bliss and Arndt. A dispatch says, "There was more fighting over this Battery than any other Battery on the field. The rebel troops attacked it under the immediate direction of Gen. Beauregard who urged forward three regiments, and who at the time received a bullet wound in the arm from a volley delivered by our troops." The Battery was mustered out of service June 14, 1865, at Detroit, Michigan.

Why report of this action was not made I cannot tell. Our Colonel was at the Landing (so reported). If people interested will refer to Robertson's *Michigan in the War* and will turn to the record of the 12th Michigan Infantry they will see what our Lieutenant Colonel, Wm. H. Graves of Adrian, Michigan, says,—this to prove our statement and to prove we are not making any false claim.

Our Commission held its first meeting at Lansing Aug. 29, 1917. Hon. Curtis Buck was elected chairman, Joseph Ruff treasurer and Jas. H. Failing secretary. It was resolved to visit the Shiloh National Military Park at a fixed date, Messrs. Ruff and Failing to go in October, Judge Buck at an earlier date.

At the call of the chairman the second meeting was held at Shiloh at the corner of Corinth and Savannah and Hamburg Roads, where it was decided to locate our monument, 85 ft. from the place where the two roads meet and equi-distant between the two roads.

The third meeting was held at Lansing Nov. 28, 1917, at the State House in G. A. R. Headquarters. Members present: Joseph Ruff, James H. Failing and, by request of Judge Buck, General George Stone of Lansing, who served in the place of the Judge. Seven firms were competing to place this monument.

Our fourth meeting was held at Lansing Dec. 5, 1917, to decide upon the design of the monument. Members present: Joseph Ruff and James H. Failing, Judge Buck being sick and General Stone out of the city. The meeting was held at the State House G. A. R. Headquarters. After due deliberation and studying of each design presented, the members present decided upon that presented by the Detroit Granite Company.

The fifth meeting was held with the Detroit Granite Company, corner Fort and 12th St., Detroit. Members present: Joseph Ruff and James H. Failing, Judge Buck being unable to be there. At this meeting it was decided to give the Detroit Granite Company until Dec. 17, 1917, to inform themselves in regard to transportation, routeing and the things necessary for them to know before taking the contract.

The sixth meeting was held at the office of the Detroit Granite Company, Dec. 17, 1917. The treasurer and secretary were present at this

meeting. They placed the contract with the above concern, who were to place the monument on the Battlefield of Shiloh for the sum of \$3,800, according to written contract, copy of which the secretary has.

Some weeks after letting the contract for \$3,800, the Detroit Granite Company asked the Commission for the privilege of cutting the base of monument into sections, because the transportation companies refused to handle the base without more money. The Commission were all opposed to cutting the base, and made inquiry in regard to the extra expense. The Granite Company answered stating that \$125 would be the amount necessary. The Commission decided to offer them \$100, which they did, which was accepted by the Granite Company, and a new contract was drawn for \$3,900. In making my report at Shiloh I did not make this explanation on account of the need of being brief in my report.

In October, 1918, the monument was erected under the supervision of Captain DeLong Rice, Dir. of Shiloh National Military Park, which was the wish of the Commission, the Government having placed the foundation. After the monument was erected the Government placed curbing around the lot, graded and sodded the same, so that when we went down on May 30, 1919, everything was in nice shape and looked fine.

Four times the Commission has been called to Lansing, the most important meeting being called for the purpose of introducing a bill before the Legislature to appropriate funds for the proper dedication of the monument on May 30, 1919. Other meetings were held to carry out to a successful conclusion the purpose for which this Commission was appointed, and all were held in Lansing with the two members present, Joseph Ruff and James H. Failing, Judge Buck being unable to attend on account of his health.

We sincerely regret having to record the death of our chairman, Comrade Curtis Buck, which occurred March 1, 1919, at his late home in Ironwood, Gogebic County, Michigan. Judge Buck was born in Milford, Conn., Sept. 6, 1841. He enlisted in Co. "B," 1st Michigan Light Artillery, Oct. 1, 1861. He was engaged with his Battery in the "Peach Orchard" in the Battle of Shiloh on Sunday, April 6, 1862, where his Battery lost heavily and he was taken prisoner and was held for four months, most of the time in Montgomery, Ala. At Macon, Ga. he made his escape and reached the Union lines. The Battery was reorganized and he was with Sherman in his memorable "March to the Sea." He was in the grand review in Washington, D. C., and was mustered out of service at Detroit June 14, 1865.

Judge Buck held the office of Judge of Probate for Gogebic County six terms, his term of office expiring Jan. 1, 1921.

He was very much interested in the erection of the Michigan Monument, at Shiloh, and was looking forward with much pleasure to its dedication, expecting to be present.

We, as a Commission, desire to thank His Excellency, the Governor of Michigan, Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, for his confidence in giving us the responsibility of the work in placing this monument. We have enjoyed the work and have worked in harmony and pleasure.

We also want to thank the Legislature of Michigan for the bountiful appropriation which they gave us for the monument, and for its dedication.

We also wish to acknowledge the work done by Captain DeLong Rice, Dir. of Shiloh National Military Park, in placing the foundation, in supervising the erection, and in placing curbing around the lot, grading and sodding the lot, and in his display of such exquisite taste in all the work he did around the monument and in his courtesy toward the entire delegation to make all enjoy themselves while at Shiloh.

We desire to acknowledge our indebtedness to the Detroit Granite Company whose service met the requirement in every respect and was rendered with promptness and courtesy.

The following is the program as carried out at the dedication of the monument

Singing—Star Spangled Banner—Mrs. Viola Kingsnorth.

Unveiling of Monument—Miss Bessie D. Failing,
Mrs. Earl B. Adams.

Miss Failing said, "More enduring than this granite will be the gratitude of Michigan to her Shiloh Soldiers."

The Chairman, Joseph Ruff, called upon Mrs. Kingsnorth to read the inscription on the tablet of the Monument, which is as follows:

This monument is erected and dedicated by the People of Michigan to the memory of her soldiers who fought and fell in the Battle of Shiloh.

The 12th Michigan Infantry met the first Confederate line in the early morning of April 6, 1862, and helped to resist its sudden advance; 27 killed, 54 wounded, 109 missing, total 190 men.

The 15th Michigan Infantry unassigned, although not supplied with ammunition, moved to the front as the battle opened, endeavoring to meet the Confederates with bayonets, but were forced to return to the Landing for ammunition, after which it fought with conspicuous gallantry until the close of the battle, losing 23 killed, 74 wounded, 5 missing, total 102 men.

Ross' Battery "B" Michigan Light Artillery was conspicuous in the desperate struggle of the first day in the "Peach Orchard" and near the "Bloody Pond," fighting until ordered to retire. While preparing to execute this order it was charged and captured by Confederate Cavalry within a few feet of where this monument now stands, losing four of its six guns. Losses 5 wounded, 56 missing, total 61 men.

More enduring than this granite will be the gratitude of Michigan to her soldiers of Shiloh.

After reading of inscription, all present gathered round the base of the Monument and were photographed, after which all went to the pavilion at the Landing where the rest of the program was carried out. The program follows:

Opening prayer—Rev. J. E. James, Pastor Old Shiloh Church.
Song by audience—Battle Hymn of the Republic.
Report of Secretary—James H. Failing.
Presentation of Monument to the State of Michigan—Joseph Ruff.
Acceptance of Monument—Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan.
Presentation of Monument to United States—Hon. Albert E. Sleeper.
Acceptance of Monument—Capt. DeLong Rice, Dir. Shiloh National Military Park, on behalf of United States.
Song by Audience—Star Spangled Banner.
Reading—Lincoln's Gettysburg Speech—Mrs. Joseph Ruff.
Reading—The Flag—Mrs. Lulu Adams.
Song—Michigan, My Michigan.
Reading—"The Little Green Tents"—Mrs. Viola Kingsnorth.
Address—Senator Roy M. Watkins.
Address—Joseph Ruff, Chairman.
Song—America.
Benediction—Rev. J. E. James.

The delegation which took part in the dedication consisted of the following members:

Governor Albert E. Sleeper; Representative Chas. A. Weissert; Senator Roy M. Watkins; Henry Spaulding, A. A. Gen'l. G. A. R.; Albert Dunham; Joseph Ruff, Chairman of Commission; James H. Failing, Secretary; Mrs. Mary Ruff; Mrs. Viola Kingsnorth; Mrs. A. E. Adams; Mrs. Earl B. Adams; Miss Bessie D. Failing.

There were also present from Michigan Frank E. Gorman, Treasurer of the State of Michigan; Harvey Harper, Nathan S. Kinney and Mrs. John DeVinney.

Afar on Shiloh's fatal plain,
Michigan, my Michigan,
Again behold thy heroes slain,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Their strong arms crumble in the dust
And their bright swords have gathered rust;
Their memory is our sacred trust,
Michigan, my Michigan.

* * *

A grateful country claims them now,
Michigan, my Michigan,
And deathless laurels binds each brow,
Michigan, my Michigan;
And history the tale will tell,
Of how they fought and how they fell,
For that dear land they loved so well,
Michigan, my Michigan.

THE BATTLE

THE BATTLE of Shiloh was fought April 6 and 7, 1862, at Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh, Tennessee, named Shiloh by the Southern men from a log church which was used as a hospital during the two days of battle, and Pittsburg Landing by the Northern men on account of its being used as a landing place on the bank of the Tennessee River for all freight for Corinth, Mississippi, 22 miles southwest.

This battlefield was purchased by the Government by Act of Congress approved Dec. 27, 1894, and comprised about 4,000 acres. It was named Shiloh National Military Park. At the time of the battle this plateau was covered with open forest with frequent thick undergrowth and occasional clearings of a few acres surrounding the farmhouses of the owners.

The battle was practically opened by a detachment of the 12th Michigan Infantry and also a detachment of the 25th Missouri Infantry under command of Major Powell of the 25th Missouri at 4:55 o'clock Sunday morning, April 6, 1862.

The aggregate of present-for-duty officers and men of the Confederate Army, Infantry, Cavalry and Artillery, as shown by official report, was 49,444.

The Union Army, as shown by official report, numbered in Infantry, Artillery and Cavalry officers and men at Shiloh 44,895.

The losses for the two days were:

	Killed	Wounded	Missing	Total
Union Army	1,754	8,408	2,885	13,047
Confederate.....	1,728	8,012	959	10,699
Total loss.....	3,482	16,420	3,844	23,746

The leading General in command of the Union Army was General U. S. Grant; in the Confederate Army, General Albert Sidney Johnston up to 2:30 o'clock Sunday, when he was wounded and died within an hour. General G. T. Beauregard took command of the Confederate forces.

THE CEMETERY AND THE PARK

The Cemetery is located on the bluff at Pittsburg Landing eighty feet above high water mark on the Tennessee River, and is surrounded by a stone wall four or five feet high, with an arched gateway at its main

entrance. As you enter this gateway, at your left is the Superintendent's house, where Captain George P. Dean resides, who has full charge of the Cemetery and grounds. Under his supervision the Cemetery is carefully taken care of. The house is surrounded with beautiful shrubbery, with cement walks. At the right stand three cannon on end, marking the place where General U. S. Grant slept on the night of April 6, 1862. Further beyond is the Cemetery proper, where lie the remains of 3,622 Union soldiers who sacrificed their lives for our beloved country. Of these 1,217 are known and their names are marked on headstones furnished by the National Government; 2,405 are unknown, whose graves are marked by a square block of marble also furnished by the Government. The Cemetery is well laid out, with soldiers from each State buried together. On the bluff overlooking the river the Flag Staff is placed, where Old Glory is flung to the breeze at sunrise, and is lowered every night at sunset. Around this Flag Staff there are the graves of six color sergeants who were killed during the two days' battle, carrying Old Glory under fire, and losing their lives for God and country and native land. From this same bluff you can look across the Tennessee River for ten miles, a beautiful spot. From Pittsburg Landing there is a good ridge road which runs southwest to Corinth. This main Corinth road passes Shiloh Church, just two and one-half miles from the Landing. At a point five miles out, this road intersects the Bark road at the southwest corner of what are now the lands of Shiloh National Military Park.

This Park is a beautiful place with about thirty miles of macadamized roads running through in all directions. The Park is overgrown with second growth trees of oak and hickory, all clean like a city park, under the supervision of Capt. Rice, assisted by men who occupy the building and grounds which were used for farm lands at the time of the battle. To reach this Military Park, go to Chicago, Ill., take the Illinois Central Railroad for Corinth, then take an auto for Shiloh, twenty-two miles. Or, go to St. Louis, and take the St. Louis and Tennessee River Packet Co.'s steamboat at the foot of Pine St., float down the Mississippi River to Cairo, Ill., then go up the Ohio to Paducah, Ky., and up the Tennessee River to Pittsburg Landing, approximately 1,000 miles. This is a beautiful trip, well worth the money and time. Another way is from St. Louis by boat to Memphis, Tennessee, then by rail to Corinth, Mississippi, then by auto to the Shiloh Park.

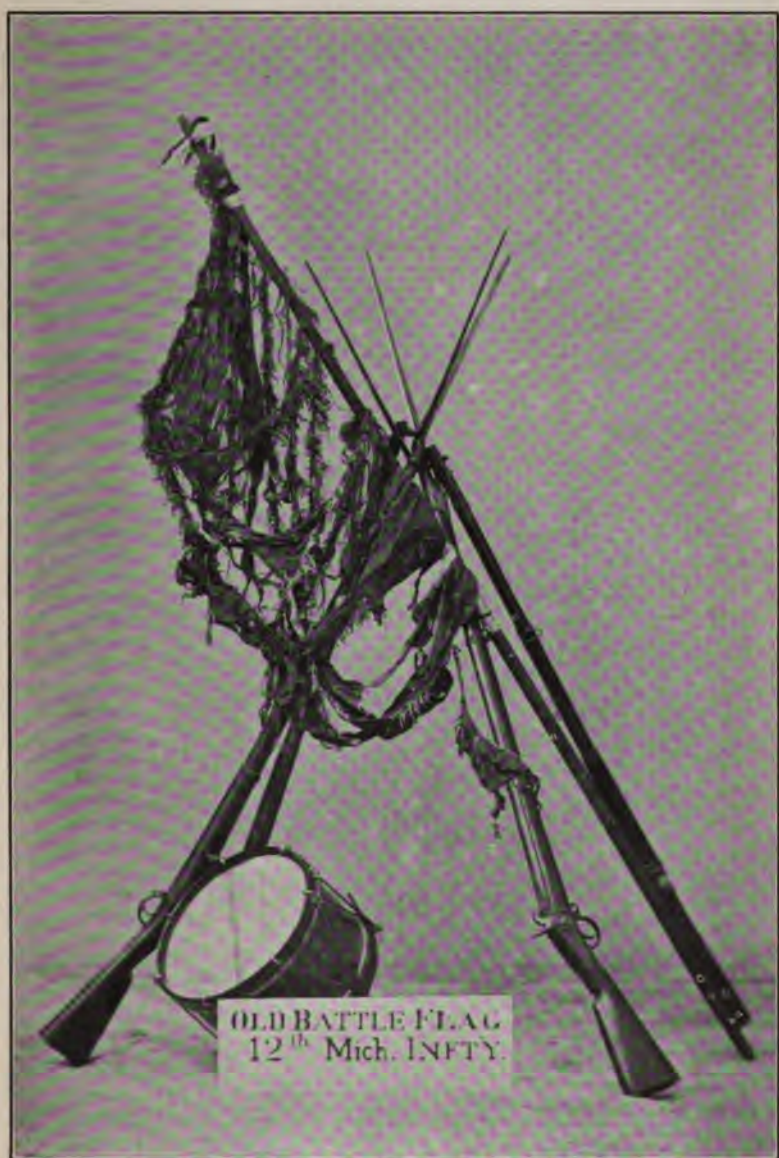
There are in this Military Park 651 monuments, markers and signs erected by the National Government and the several States who had soldiers in this battle. The tablets mark the positions occupied by these regiments from the different States as they took part in the battle. Three colors of paint are used to tell the positions of three armies; to mark the position of Grant's army, tablets painted blue; of Buell's army, yellow;

Confederate army, red. Square tablets designate those who took part in the first day's fight; the oval, those who took part in the second day's fight. These tablets face in the same direction that the troops faced when in line of battle. These tablets and markers enable visitors to understand more readily the important events of the battle. There were several commanders killed in this battle; on the Union side, Brig. Gen. W. H. L. Wallace and Col. Peabody of the 25th Missouri; on the Confederate side General Albert Sidney Johnston and General Gladden. The places where these leaders fell are marked by especially designed mortuary monuments composed of twenty pound Parrot guns and cannon balls.

More might be written about this one of the greatest battles of the Civil War, but time and space can never fully explain the half which occurred at that time.

Respectfully submitted by one who was there.*

*This was written by Mr. Failin—Editor.



OLD BATTLE FLAG
12th Mich. INFY.

THIS FLAG was made by hand by the ladies of Niles, Michigan, and presented to the 12th Reg. Mich. Infantry on Washington's birthday, Feb. 22, 1862; was carried in the Battle of Shiloh, where its Color Bearer was shot. The accompanying lines are the last stanza of a poem by a young lady of Albion, Leonora Burden, and were written in 1891.

Oh, brave old flag! Forever will
Thy memory live, thy praises sing;
And when we see thy tattered folds,
Victory! Victory! the shout will ring.
Eternity alone can tell
The cheering mighty deeds it's done:
Eternity alone can give
The honored praise our flag has won.

ADDRESS BY HON. JOSEPH RUFF, CHAIRMAN OF THE MICHIGAN SHILOH SOLDIERS' MONUMENT COMMISSION, IN
TURNING OVER SHILOH MONUMENT TO THE
STATE OF MICHIGAN

HON. ALBERTE E. SLEEPER, Governor of Michigan, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: In the course of events it has become my duty as a commissioner, and chairman of this commission, to present and turn over to you, the Governor of Michigan, in behalf of the people of Michigan, this Monument as a memorial to the brave men of our great State who fell in the fierce conflict upon this battlefield. We have come to dedicate on this Memorial Day this Monument, caused to be erected by the grateful people of Michigan, and we may say in words which recall the language of our great Lincoln on another and similar occasion, It is fitting that we do this, but in a larger sense we can not dedicate, we cannot hallow this ground, by this silent Granite; the living and the dead who struggled here have far exceeded our poor power to add or to detract.

While it is a great privilege and a pleasure, which we have looked forward to for a long time, yet we feel that our speech and language are far too feeble to portray the importance of this occasion, as the memory comes rushing in upon us of that terrible conflict when these hills shook with the tumult of battle, when comrade after comrade went down to rise no more.

Thank God, that as we stand upon this sacred ground, made sacred by the sacrifice of so many of our noble sons of Michigan, and of other States, so long ago that the spirit of strife is past, we stand upon a firm foundation, a united Nation. More doubly impressive is the memory of this Memorial Day, in the fact that garlands of flowers are placed upon the little green mounds of soldier dead of both North and South, as the Nation's defenders not only in this Nation's cause but for the cause of freedom and brotherhood in the world at large. May God hasten the day when the cause of freedom shall triumph among all mankind.

Once more we express our pleasure in turning over to you as Governor of the great commonwealth of Michigan this tribute that has been placed by an ever grateful people to the memory of their fallen sons. We have endeavored as a Commission under your direction, to cause this Monument to be placed according to our best abilities. *More enduring than granite will be the gratitude of Michigan to her Shiloh soldiers.*

ADDRESS OF HON. ALBERT E. SLEEPER, GOVERNOR
OF MICHIGAN

MR. CHAIRMAN, Heroes of Shiloh, Ladies and Gentlemen:

After a lapse of nearly three decades, we, the representatives of the great State of Michigan, have gathered here to pay tribute to the memory of the boys in blue of yesterday, the fighting sires of that great army of the American Expeditionary Force, which has only recently re-written in letters of blood on the battle fields of France the ideals for which our fathers died more than half a century ago.

It is particularly fitting that we should perpetuate in marble and bronze the memory of those brave Michigan sons who on the sixth of April, 1862, on this very spot paid with their lives that last full measure of devotion that government of the people, by the people and for the people should not perish from the earth.

Too long have we delayed this permanent expression of our never ending appreciation of the efforts of the Michigan men, serving with the Army of the Tennessee, who stemmed the tide of the Confederate hosts and saved the day for Grant. Time has not dimmed the luster of their glorious achievements on that memorable morning in early spring. To our children we have recounted the brave deeds of that wonderful army. It will be repeated to our children's children and so on down through the ages.

In retrospect we see them now on that tumultuous Sabbath morning when the shrill, piercing notes of the trumpeter's bugle, sounding a startled reveille, summoned them to arms. Many of them were mere boys, the same kind of lads to whom a few short months ago, we waved a tearful goodbye as they marched away in khaki. Some of them had withstood the hardships and the withering fire of other campaigns. The veteran soldiers prepared for the death grip which they knew was inevitable as the first shell from the Confederate batteries hissed over the wooded ravine. With a smile of grim determination on their lips they waited.

All day long the battle raged. Far into the night the guns of the Tyler and Lexington sent huge shells screeching their message of death and destruction into the wearied Southern host. To add to the misery of the occasion, rain fell in torrents. At last day dawned and on the morning of the seventh, Grant's forces swept forward over the battle lines of the night before. With the new day came victory.

Approximately 72,000 men were engaged in the battle of Shiloh, and the casualties, including dead and wounded on both sides numbered some 15,000. *On this historic spot, drenched by the blood of the finest men of the Nation, some 500 heroes are sleeping today in unknown graves.*

Over their last resting place the soft southern breezes have crooned a sweet lullaby for more than half a century. Their restful slumber is no longer disturbed by the cannon's roar, the tramp of marching feet and blatant discord of battle. Beneath the protecting folds of yonder banner they rest in their long bivouac of the night.

Taps,—the soldier's goodnight—sounded for them when life held most that was sweet and dear. The Supreme Commander of the Universe gave them their honorable discharge and called them home. Whenever we stand in awed silence and hear the plaintive notes from the throat of the brass bugle sounding the goodnight call in army post, in training camp or on the field, our mind reverts to places such as this. We know that the soldier's cradle song is for the martyred dead as well as the honored living, and with quickened pulses we go about our evening tasks firm in the knowledge that our soldier dead did not die in vain and that the true glory of the republic will ever live.

As Governor, and on behalf of the people of a grateful State, I accept this Monument erected in memory of our sons who fell in the Battle of Shiloh.

In turn we give it over into the custody and safe keeping of the United States Government. To you, Colonel Rice, do we intrust to your faithful care and guardianship this testimonial of love and appreciation placed here by the people of the State of Michigan.

Let this Monument serve for all time as a constant reminder of the heroic sacrifices endured by our fathers that we and succeeding generations might enjoy the happiness and contentment by one Flag and one Nation.

It was the inspiration furnished by the brave men of Shiloh who answered the call of the immortal Lincoln in '61 that rekindled the fires of patriotism in '98, and again in 1917 when millions of our nation's youth leaped to the defense of an outraged humanity.

The proud traditions of our great State established on many a Southern battle field have been gloriously upheld in storm-swept Europe and in frozen Russia in recent months by the grandsons of the men who bore aloft the torch of liberty, justice and humanity during the dark days of the Rebellion.

When gentle hands have consigned to Mother Earth's friendly bosom the last surviving member of the Grand Army of the Republic; when the corroding influence of time has reduced to dust this magnificent piece of marble, the memory of the men in whose honor it was erected will still be perpetuated through each succeeding generation, for the leaves of history contain an indelible record of their achievements. As the citizens of the future read the records of the Battle of Shiloh they will be inspired to higher ideals, to greater love for this wonderful country, and will drink *anew from that inexhaustible fountain of patriotism which inspired the brave deeds we here commemorate today.*

ADDRESS OF DELONG RICE, DIRECTOR SHILOH NATIONAL
MILITARY PARK, OFFICIALLY RECEIVING THE MICHIGAN
SHILOH MONUMENT ON THE OCCASION OF
ITS DEDICATION, ON MAY 30, 1919

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I greet you and welcome you, and I wish to thank you for this generous reception to our guests from the North.

Particularly am I grateful to you young soldiers who have enthused us with your presence.

We salute you, not because you are Tennesseans or Mississippians, as the case may be, but because you are Americans—because you are a part of the heroic millions of the world who, but yesterday, as it were, brought back the long-banished smile to the face of civilization.

Let us join our hearts in giving welcome to these representative people from the great State of Michigan, the Land of Lakes and Straits and Mountains—the Land of Little Rivers and big men—the Land that has brains and grit and genius enough to gather in the crude products of her Sister States, and flood the world with her finished articles of usefulness and beauty.

Why, my friends, if, on that faraway April morning of 1862, the troops of Michigan could have appeared on this field with one half the automobiles now being turned out in a single day in the State of Michigan, they could have juggernauted the Confederate Army in one mad rush.

Michigan is a place of thought and action; and sometimes she is a place of strange contradictions. We do not always know how to take her. She sends to us on this occasion, her splendid Governor bearing the drowsy name of Sleeper, and yet we know that he is one of the widest awake men who ever conducted the uplifting affairs of his State.

She has sent here a Commissioner by the doubtful name of Failing, who, in spite of his name, has made a great success of the work which she sent him to perform.

She has sent here another Commissioner bearing the name of Ruff, who is so smooth and gentle that he can greet with grace, even the old Confederates who tried to shoot him at Shiloh.

Michigan is always doing the heroic and unexpected thing. Away back yonder in the years, after the State had been politically democratic nearly all of its life, the great National Republican Party was born within its borders, and strangely enough, it chose to be born in the Town of Jackson, which was named for Andrew Jackson, the patron saint of the *Democratic Party*.

Long live Michigan; than which there is no more progressive, no more loyal, no grander, finer State in the Union.

And now, Mr. Chairman, Commissioners and citizens of Michigan, as an humble representative of our great Government, I welcome you to this peaceful battle ground—this place which soldiers of your State helped to make immortal.

I especially greet your good women, representing the grace and sentiment of your State. We think of your women as we do our own—that they are, at least by inspiration, the authors of all things grand and good.

With great respect and appreciation, I greet your distinguished Governor. It is a grace to the dignity of his exalted Office that he has put aside the more serious cares of State to join in a long and rather tedious journey, and in your touching tribute to your soldiers of 57 years ago.

And, my Commissioner friends, having labored with you, in my humble capacity, in your work now finished, I welcome you with deepest feelings of comradeship.

I am pleased to testify to your people here, and to all the people of Michigan that your trust has been nobly kept—that your labors have been splendidly consummated.

But as I greet you, there is a tear in the heart of my welcome for the vacant place of your late Chairman, Judge Buck, who had so fondly looked forward to this hour, and whose departed spirit perchance looks in benediction upon us today from the land where there are no battle fields.

Your Monument, a crystallized sentiment of the loyal hearts of your State, set here in this quiet place of the South, is but another seal upon the eternal bond of peace and union between the once divided sections of our Country.

We all know of the terrible conflagration of passion which swept our Land during the sixties. It burned fiercely in the hearts of the North and of the South, but at last the flames died into embers, which smoldered for awhile, and then the embers died into ashes, and now, thank God, the breath of a new fraternity has blown away the ashes, and left us nothing but sacred memories.

How wondrously intertwined are the stories of the States, how widely stretch the roots of the tree of the Nation's History! Following them back through the rich years, we marvel at the multitudinous resources of men and of deeds from which the Nation of today has drawn its power.

When Andrew Jackson of Tennessee was President, Lewis Cass of Michigan was Secretary of War, and when it fell to their lot to prosecute the far reaching Black Hawk War, one of the most daring and dashing spirits of that far away campaign was Lieut. Albert Sidney Johnston of Kentucky who, 30 years later, led the gray host at Shiloh, and died on *this battle field*.

I love to think of the individual glory of all the States, but I love still more to think of the greatness of the United States; for we must remember that now, no State is great beyond the measure of its greatness as a part of this Nation; if God did not swing this continent between the seas as the home and citadel of Liberty, then there is no such thing as Divine purpose applied to the affairs of this Earth.

Michigan has ever done well her part in the sisterhood of States, and she is here today in a triumph of peace.

Let us believe that the soul of her glorious past is hovering here to sanction and to bless your enduring tribute to her soldiers of Shiloh.

Let us believe that the great pioneer spirits of Marquette and Cadillac, and the great Democratic spirit of Lewis Cass, and the great Republican spirit of Zachariah Chandler are among your invisible guests of this hour.

It becomes my official duty to receive into the care of the National Government your beautiful contribution to this Park—this silent sentinel of gratitude which you have placed here to guard the glory of Michigan.

REMARKS BY REPRESENTATIVE CHARLES A. WEISSERT,
CHAIRMAN OF THE COMMITTEE ON MILITARY AFFAIRS
OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

STANDING AT parade rest this granite soldier erected to commemorate Michigan's participation in this great, decisive conflict, watches over a field where, nearly three scores of years ago the North and the South, through struggle and sacrifice, re-forged the principles of Liberty as defined by the Declaration of Independence. Ideals last longer than granite shafts when they are so beloved that men give up their lives to perpetuate them. Human liberty is the greatest basic heritage which has come down to us. Both the North and the South believed they were in the right, and they resorted to deadly conflict to prove the validity of their ideals of human rights.

Bravery—both sides were surpassingly brave. Men from every State proved on this field that American valor is universal and not confined to any one locality. Since then, the North and the South united, have upheld in two great contests the principles of Liberty welded amid the thunders of battle on this field long ago. Liberty, born as a reaction against tyranny in the Colonies, in all of its power, delivered Cuba in '98 and swung the deciding blow in the World War.

The dividing line between North and South has forever been wiped out. Let us forget that it ever existed, but let us eternally remember the bravery of the boys in Blue and the boys in Gray who fought to make this mighty republic so strong that Victory became inevitable and seemed divinely appointed.

Amid the scores of beautiful and enduring memorials, Michigan, through substantial appropriation by the Legislature of 1917, has at last placed on this solemn field, consecrated by the blood of a nation, this monument to herald proudly, on the same spot where Michigan cannon once roared, that Michigan was here!

SPEECH DELIVERED AT DEDICATION OF MICHIGAN MONUMENT ON THE BATTLEFIELD OF SHILOH, (TENN.)

BY ROY M. WATKINS, STATE SENATOR OF MICHIGAN, MAY 30, 1919.

MR. CHAIRMAN Governor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

We have journeyed over seven hundred miles from the Northland to meet today for a purpose that has the dignity and the tenderness of funeral rites without their sadness. It is not a new bereavement but one which time has softened, that brings us here.

This Decoration Day of 1919 we have met on a great battlefield to commemorate the virtues of the dead and pay tribute to the living whose bravery and dauntless courage won the battle of SHILOH and dedicate a portion of that field by unveiling a monument that will forever proclaim to the world the heroic part the soldiers of the State of Michigan took in this greatest battle of the West.

We see before us the acres of graves which nature has already decorated with the memorials of her love. Above every tomb her daily sunshine has smiled, her tears have wept; over the humblest she has bidden some grasses nestle, some vines creep; and the butterfly, ancient emblem of immortality, waves his little wings above every sod. To Nature's signs of tenderness we add our own, and today flutters the flag they loved so well over every one of the boys who bivouac with death. This is their camping ground, these white head-stones are their tents, and their camp-fires yet burn in our hearts,

The noble and imposing shaft which our State has erected here may be the last one to be placed by any State in this vast theatre of the mighty struggle. If so, it will serve as a striking lesson in patriotism, being in its silent grandeur a reminder that the succeeding generations have not forgotten what their fathers did here, and that patriot sires mean patriot sons, even though the span is almost three score years.

There is a magic in the word, patriotism! Through ages the human race has burnt the incense of admiration and reverence at the shrines of patriotism! The most beautiful pages of history are those which count its deeds. Fireside tales, the outpourings of the memories of peoples, borrow from it their warmest glow. Poets are sweetest when they re-echo its whisperings; orators are most potent when they thrill its chords to music.

The human race pays homage to patriotism because of its supreme value. The value of patriotism to a people is above gold and precious stones, above commerce and industry. It is the vital spark of national honor; it is the fount of the Nation's prosperity and the shield of the *Nation's safety*.

It is fortunate for a people that from time to time supreme emergencies arise testing its patriotism to the highest pitch. If patriotism remains dormant for a long period, it may lessen in strength, while the reflection and self-consciousness which resolute action awakens, result in a fuller estimate of the value of the country and institutions which it is the duty of patriotism to defend. The supreme emergency which arose for the people of America in the Spring of 1917 found old Michigan serene, confident and 100% loyal and efficient. Our Governor, Albert E. Sleeper, who has just preceded me on this program, took the lead in all State matters affecting the war and has earned and won the everlasting gratitude of all our citizens for his courageous, able and tireless work during those two memorable years.

What does this monument mean, someone has asked me! It means the immortal principle of patriotism. It means love of country. It means sacrifices for the country we love. It means not only love of country but love of liberty. It means that the cause in which they fought and died was a righteous one, and it means that the cause which triumphed through their valor shall be perpetuated for all time!

The unity of this Republic is secure so long as we continue to honor the memory of the men who died by the tens of thousands to preserve it and erect monuments to perpetuate these sentiments.

But we must not forget, my fellow-countrymen, that the Union which these brave men preserved and the liberties which they secured, place upon us, the living, the gravest responsibilities. We are the freest Government on the face of the earth. Our strength rests in our patriotism. Peace and order, security and liberty are safe so long as love of country burns in the hearts of the people. It should not be forgotten however, that liberty does not mean lawlessness. Liberty to make our laws does not give us license to break them. Liberty to make our own laws commands a duty to observe them ourselves and enforce obedience among all others within their jurisdiction. Liberty is responsibility, and responsibility is duty, and that duty is to preserve the exceptional liberty we enjoy within the law, and for the law and by the law.

I am very glad to have had some little part in making the present occasion a reality. As a member of the Senate Committee on Military Affairs it was my privilege to assist in the passage of the measure that provided for a suitable dedication of this magnificent Michigan monument. I wish to commend Joseph Ruff, of Albion, Mich., and James H. Failing, of Flint, Mich., Chairman and Secretary, respectively, of the Michigan Shiloh Soldiers' Monument Commission, for their fidelity and zeal in this noble undertaking. Both are survivors of the gallant band of Michigan soldiers who helped make Shiloh such a wonderful victory for the Union arms, and both have labored unceasingly for the perpetuation

of the glory of their comrades who paid the last full measure of devotion on Shiloh's bloody battlefield.

**Farewell: our Michigan heroes slumbering in the Southland:
You will never seem to us less young, less fresh, less daring,
than when you rallied to your last battle, and you will always
have the dew of youth in our imaginations; it is we alone who
shall grow old.**

REMINISCENCES OF THE DAY BY COMRADES HENRY SPAULDING AND ALBERT DUNHAM

MR. DUNHAM and myself are grateful to be numbered among those who were appointed by His Honor, Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan, upon the Shiloh Monument Commission to attend the dedication of the Michigan Monument erected on the Battlefield of Shiloh, Tenn., in memory of those who fell in that battle, April 6 and 7, 1862.

We left Lansing with Senator and Mrs. Watkins via the M. C. R. R. to Chicago where we joined other members of the Commission and proceeded via the I. C. R. R., arriving at Corinth, Miss., on schedule time, May 29. The balance of the day we spent in visiting the National Cemetery and other historic places in this old historic town, which has not a foot of paved streets and is very interesting indeed. We had with us two comrades who were engaged in this battle as members of the 12th Mich. Infantry, Harvey Harper, of Lawton, Mich., and Nathan S. Kinney, of Kalamazoo, Mich., who were with us on the auto trip over the battlefield. We arrived at the Shiloh Battlefield, 22 miles away, about 9:30 on the morning of Memorial Day, May 30. There was a large crowd from the surrounding country present who were holding their memorial services in the Pavilion.

The unveiling of the Monument took place about 2 o'clock P. M. This is one of the handsomest monuments on the field, made from granite, with bronze plate on the front, and on the top the figure of a soldier standing at parade rest. In this noble Memorial, Michigan has something to be proud of, and the Commission is entitled to great credit for their work.

On account of an approaching storm the party adjourned to the Pavilion where a fine program arranged by Comrades Ruff and Failing was carried out to the letter.

Leaving Shiloh about 3:45 P. M. for Corinth we entrained for Michigan at 5:25 P. M. and arrived in Lansing on schedule time, having had a most profitable and enjoyable trip.

I may add that in the Civil War Mr. Dunham and I were in the Eastern Army, and in 1862 we had our own troubles beginning in April, the Peninsular Campaign, and in front of Richmond, ending in a way July 1, at Malvern Hill, Va., to be taken up later and carried along until 1865 when Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant.

A LETTER FROM MISS FAILING

Flint, Michigan, September 9, 1919

Michigan Monument Commission,
Michigan Historical Commission,
Lansing, Mich.

Gentlemen:—

It is certainly with great pleasure that I add my "bit" regarding the splendid trip to Shiloh National Military Park to attend the dedicatory exercises of the fine Michigan Monument on May 30, 1919, all of which I enjoyed thoroughly.

I consider it a great honor and wish to thank the Monument Commission heartily for the privilege of being one of the party to take part in the unveiling of the splendid monument dedicated in memory of the Michigan Soldiers, living and dead, who fought so gallantly on this battlefield for LIBERTY.

I think no one has made mention of the grand flag which was used for the unveiling. It was the gift to our local G. A. R.'s several years ago by our splendid citizen and patriot, Mr. J. D. Dort of the Dort Motor Car Co. of our fair city. The flag completely covered the face of the Monument, which is 19 feet 4 inches high, so one can get an idea of the size of the flag.

I am very proud of our Monument, and feel it is a great honor to our State of Michigan and to those who so tirelessly and faithfully worked for its completion and erection.

Very sincerely yours,
(Miss) Bessie D. Failing,
Daughter of James H. Failing, Secretary
of Monument Commission.

1419 Detroit St.

A LETTER FROM MRS. ADAMS

To the Michigan Shiloh Soldiers'
Monument Commission, and
To the Michigan Historical Commission:

It affords me great pleasure to extend to you my sincere thanks for the honor conferred upon me, as the daughter of the Secretary of the Monument Commission, to assist in the unveiling of the Monument dedicated to the soldiers of Michigan on the Shiloh Battlefield on May 30, 1919.

It was a most impressive service and one long to be remembered by those privileged to be there. The imposing Monument so splendidly situated is indeed a great honor to the Commission, an ornament to the Battlefield and a credit to the great State of Michigan.

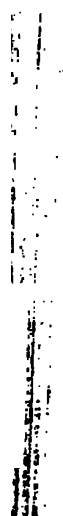
I am sure the people of Michigan, as they are privileged to visit the beautiful Shiloh National Park will look upon the Monument with a great deal of pride, respect and reverence for the Michigan soldiers who fought in that great battle.

Most Sincerely Yours,
Mrs. E. B. Adams
(nee Failing)

Decatur, Indiana,
Sept. 1, 1919.

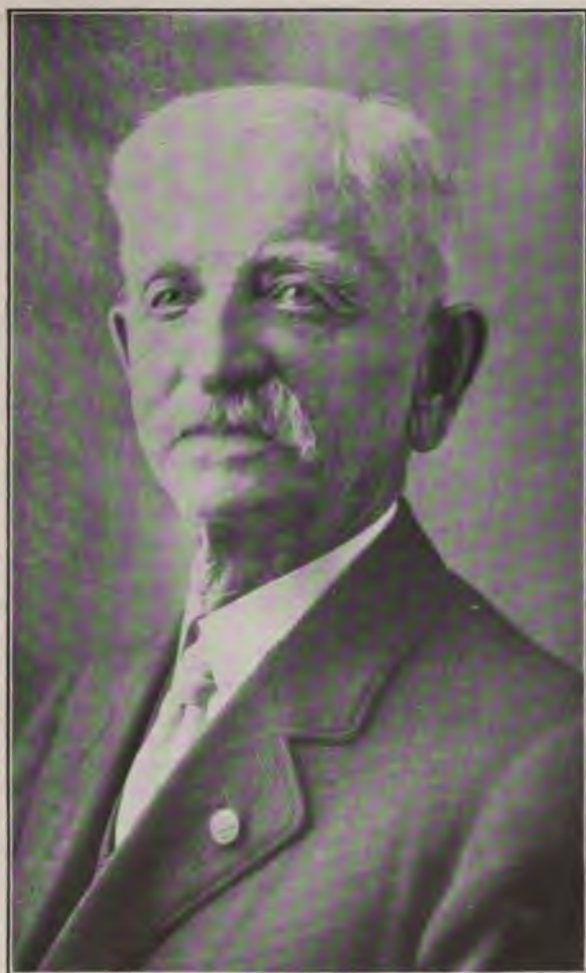
MICHIGAN SHILOH MONUMENT COMMISSION
TOTAL AMOUNT EXPENDED BY THE COMMISSION TO AND
INCLUDING FEBRUARY 6, 1920

	Traveling expense.
Adams, Mrs. Earl B	\$ 62.33
Adams, Mrs. Luella	61.71
Buck, Curtis	218.79
Dunham, Albert	62.25
Failing, Bessie D	67.29
Failing, James H	193.08
Kingsnorth, Viola E.	64.36
Ruff, Mrs. Joseph	66.36
Ruff, Joseph	221.25
Spaulding, Henry	64.15
Watkins, Roy M.	86.58
Watkins, Mrs. Roy M	82.58
Weissert, Chas. A	79.69
	<hr/> \$1,330.42
Detroit Granite Co., monument	3,900.00
Stationery	5.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$5,235.42

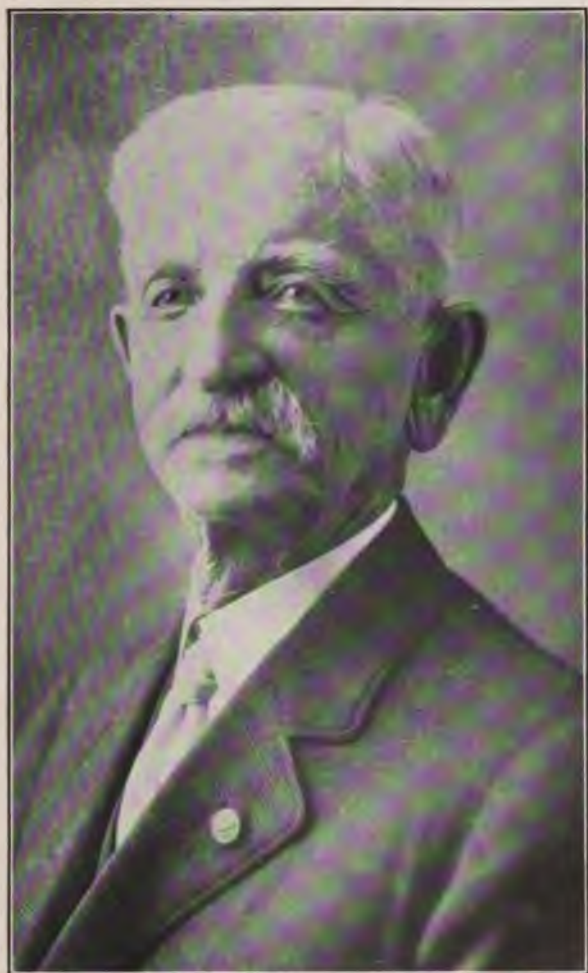




Joseph Ruff



James Failing



James Felling



Roy M. Watkins



Charles Weissert



Mrs. Joseph Ruß



Miss Bessie Failing



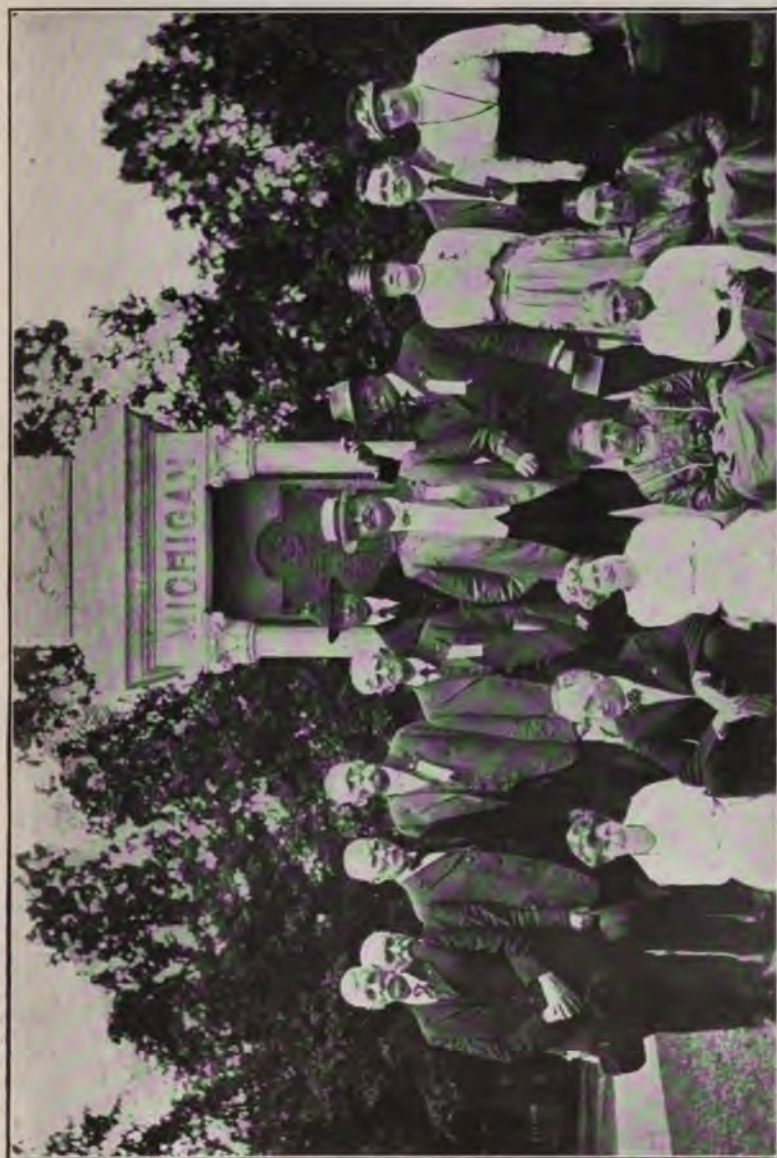
Mrs. E. B. Adams



Mrs. Roy M. Watkins



Mrs. Viola Kingsnorth



Members and delegates to the Dedication of the Michigan Monument

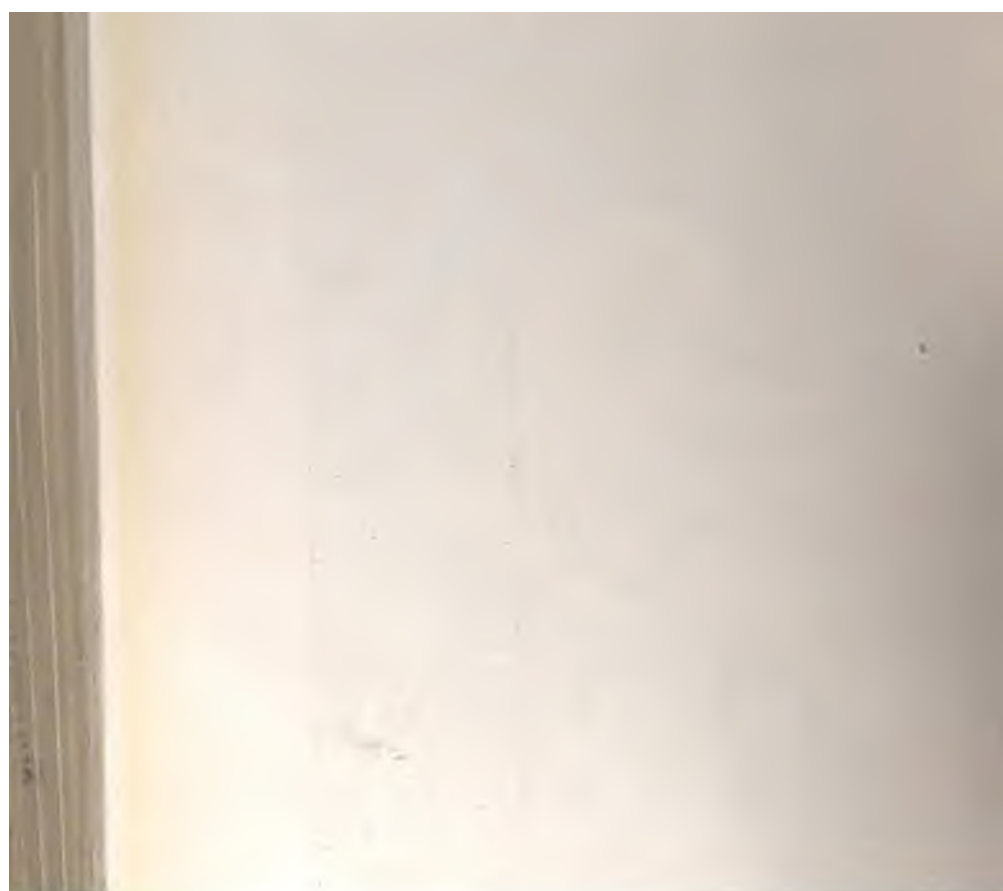


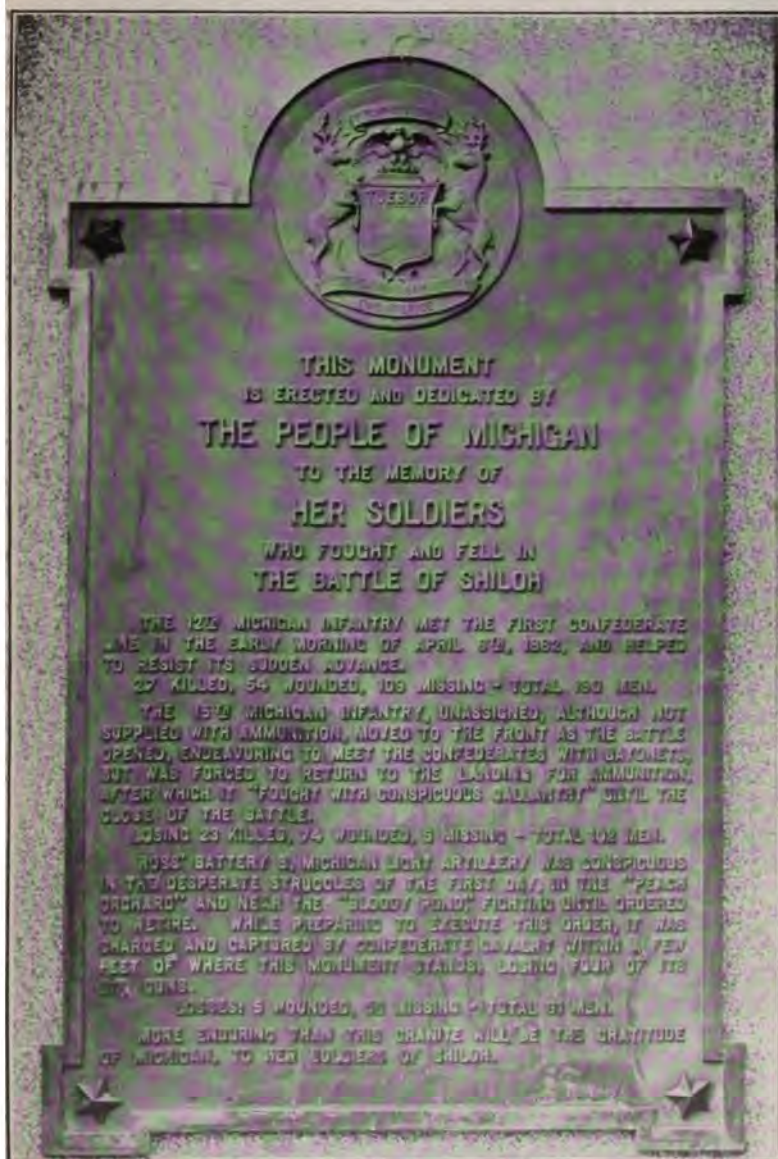
DeLong Rice, Director, Shiloh National Military Park





DeLong Rice, Director, Shiloh National Military Park





THIS MONUMENT
IS ERECTED AND DEDICATED BY
THE PEOPLE OF MICHIGAN
TO THE MEMORY OF
HER SOLDIERS
WHO FOUGHT AND FELL IN
THE BATTLE OF SHILOH

THE 12TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY MET THE FIRST CONFEDERATE
LINE IN THE EARLY MORNING OF APRIL 6TH, 1862, AND HELPED
TO RESIST ITS SUDDEN ADVANCE.

27 KILLED, 54 WOUNDED, 108 MISSING - TOTAL 189 MEN.

THE 15TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY, UNASSIGNED, ALTHOUGH NOT
SUPPLIED WITH AMMUNITION, MOVED TO THE FRONT AS THE BATTLE
OPENED, ENDEAVORING TO MEET THE CONFEDERATES WITH GARNETT,
BUT WAS FORCED TO RETURN TO THE LANDING FOR AMMUNITION,
AFTER WHICH IT "FOUGHT WITH CONSPICUOUS GALLANTRY" UNTIL THE
CLOSE OF THE BATTLE.

LOSING 23 KILLED, 74 WOUNDED, 9 MISSING - TOTAL 106 MEN.

ROSS' BATTERY, 5TH MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY, WAS CONSPICUOUS
IN THE DESPERATE STRUGGLES OF THE FIRST DAY, IN THE "PEACH
ORCHARD" AND NEAR THE "BLOODY POINT" FIGHTING UNTIL ORDERED
TO RETIRE. WHILE PREPARING TO EXECUTE THIS ORDER, IT WAS
CHARGED AND CAPTURED BY CONFEDERATE CAVALRY WITHIN A FEW
FEET OF WHERE THIS MONUMENT STANDS, LOSING FOUR OF ITS
GUNS.

CRESSH: 5 WOUNDED, 25 MISSING - TOTAL 30 MEN.

MORE ENDURING THAN THIS GRANITE WILL BE THE GRATITUDE
OF MICHIGAN, TO HER SOLDIERS OF SHILOH.

Bronze Tablet on Michigan Monument



General Confederate Monument



Ornamental Trench holding bodies of Confederate soldiers, in the woods of Shiloh



Section of Shiloh National Military Cemetery and Monument of siege guns marking
the spot where General Grant spent the night of the first
day of the battle of Shiloh



Great white oak tree overshadowing the spot where General Albert Sidney Johnston fell

1
2
3
4
5
6
7

•
•
•

•

•

4

I



Historic trees rising above battery of siege guns, at the spot where they formed the nucleus of General Grant's last line of Sunday evening, Apr. 6, 1862



Trace of the "Sunken Road" near the spot where Michigan troops assisted in holding the "Hornet's Nest" line, battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862

1. The first part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting.

2. The second part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were absent from the meeting.

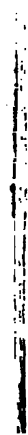
3. The third part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting.



"Bloody Pond"

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.



PRIZE ESSAYS

WRITTEN BY

PUPILS OF MICHIGAN SCHOOLS

IN THE

LOCAL HISTORY CONTEST

FOR 1919-20



BULLETIN NO. 14

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

Lansing, Michigan

1921

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES
ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Alex. J. Groesbeck, Governor of Michigan
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City, *President*
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas, *Vice President*
Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

**MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL
SOCIETY**

Founded in 1874; successor to the Historical Society of Michigan
founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee, *President*
William L. Jenks, Port Huron, *Vice President*
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

THE prize essay contest for pupils in Michigan schools was arranged by the Daughters of the American Revolution in Michigan and the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs. The first contest was conducted in 1915-16 on the subject "The settlement and development of the city or town in which the essay is written." In the following year the subject was, "The first school and the children who attended it" in the city or village of the writer. In 1917-18 pupils wrote on "Our soldiers past and present." And in 1918-19 on "What our school (or county) has done to help win the war." The prize essays have been published in Bulletins 8, 9, and 11 of the State Historical Commission and in the January, 1919, number of the *Michigan History Magazine*. The four essays published in this Bulletin are the winners for 1919-20 on the subject, "The life and service of distinguished men and women of our county." The subject for 1920-21 is, "Lessons from the pioneers," and the winning essays will be published in due course.

A few words in general may be said about the conditions and administration of this contest. The Daughters of the American Revolution have charge of it in towns where there are Chapters of that organization, and the Women's Clubs in towns where there are Clubs but no D. A. R. Chapters. The Superintendent of Public Instruction has charge in towns where there are neither Chapters nor Clubs.

Any pupil in High School, Parochial School, or Eighth Grade, is eligible to compete.

Two State prizes are offered, a first and a second prize, to each of two groups of writers. In 1915-16 first and second prizes were awarded for the history of a town of over ten thousand inhabitants, and similar prizes for the history of a town of under that number. In 1916-17 these prizes were awarded, in one group to all contestants under fifteen years of age, and in another to all over fifteen. This practice is continued. The winners of first prizes, given in the order of the contests, have been:

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

Mabel F. Potter, Manistee
Le Roy Johnson, Three Rivers
Cornelia Richardson, Bay City
Edward Brigham, Battle Creek
Earl Brown, Muskegon
Alma Gilbert, Saginaw
John Russell, Manistee

Winners of second prizes have been in the same order:

Harold M. Sherman, Traverse City
Helen Colby, Cadillac
Marjorie Poundstone, Benton Harbor
Russell Holmes, Ludington
Donald Ross, Ypsilanti
Helen Post, Burnips

State prizes 1919-20 have been awarded as follows:

Under 15 years of age, to

1. George Anderson, Marquette
2. Elna Doster, Benton Harbor

Over 15 years of age, to

1. Mildred E. Augustus, Ypsilanti
2. Jean McGee, Cadillac

Local prizes are also offered, for which two suggestions are made in the announcement:

A. A framed picture of General Pershing, as a first prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the winner's name.

B. A framed picture of General Lafayette, as a second prize, the picture to bear a plate on which is inscribed the winner's name.

A local committee for judging the essays is composed of the Superintendent of Schools, the Regent of the D. A. R. Chapter and the President of the Women's Club. Where there is no Chapter or Club in the town, the local committee consists of three people chosen by the Superintendent of Schools.

When the Local Committee has elected the first and second prize essays, it sends them to the chairman of the State committee, composed of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Secretary of the State Historical Commission (chairman),

the State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the President of the State Federation of Women's Clubs.

All essays are passed upon by each member of the Committee, and those essays which receive the highest number of all votes are awarded the prizes. In case of a tie, all essays tied upon are awarded the State prize, which consists of publication of the essays in bulletin form by the Michigan Historical Commission.

The contest closes on April 30. The announcement is made by the State Committee as soon thereafter as possible, and the essays are published in due course.

It is required that the essay be written by each pupil without help from any person in its composition. No essay should be over two hundred words in length.

The essays are judged according to the following standards:

A. Original work done by the writer. This includes the use of original sources, such as interviews with participants in the events described, consultation of original documents, and contemporary letters and newspapers.

B. Accuracy in the use of dates and citation of authorities. The authority for a specially important statement of historic fact is required to be given in a foot-note.

C. Method of treatment. Pupils are advised to write simple, idiomatic English, and not to attempt fine writing; to avoid the use of slang, provincialisms or unnecessary technical phrases; and not to use foreign terms when there are English equivalents. On the other hand, picturesque phrases, good anecdotes, novel ways of looking at things, words in use during the time of the events described but now obsolete, when taken from original sources, add vivacity and flavor to the essay and should be used.

Teachers are requested to make the writing of the essay a part of the course in English as well as in History, and to lend their active interest in promoting the contest.

JAMES BURRILL ANGELL

BY MILDRED E. AUGUSTUS

YPSILANTI

JAMES BURRILL ANGELL, ex-president of the University of Michigan, was born in Scituate, Rhode Island, January 7, 1829. He was the eldest son of Andrew Aldrich and Amy Angell, and was directly descended from Thomas Angell, who came from Massachusetts to Rhode Island with Roger Williams. His home was a large mansion in the country. His father ran a tavern in a part of the house which was always a place for gatherings and gossip. The public meetings of the country-side were held in the great hall of the Angell home, and not infrequently was a court held there also. Here the young boy was brought in contact with all types of people. This early life helped him to be able to adapt himself to society in later years.

James Angell's grandfather was a Justice of the Peace, and the family retained his books. On each law book was a large letter. James learned his A B C's from these books, with unceasing aid from his uncle. His early education was obtained in the common schools of his home town. He went to school on horseback in bad weather, but in summer a large boy was hired to walk to school with him. After spending four years in an excellent private school, he went to Seekonk, Mass., for one term. He then went to Smithville Seminary to finish up his two years. In this school he was far more advanced than the other pupils, so he specialized in Latin and Literature. While here he was examined by a noted phrenologist and was told that he was overtaxing his strength. He was yet in apparent good health, but to prevent a breakdown he worked on the farm from early spring till fall. There he learned the joys, sorrows, and hardships of a laboring man. The boy finished his preparation for college in the University Grammar School in Providence, chiefly under the instruction of Dr. Henry Simmons Frieze, who later became Professor of Latin in the University of Michigan.

In September, 1845, James Angell entered Brown University, which was then under the direction of the great teacher Dr. Wayland. Among his contemporaries in college were the Hon. S. S. Cox, Chief Justice Durfee of R. I., Rev. Dr. Fisher of Yale Theological Seminary, Judge Dickman of Cleveland, Rev. Dr. Murray-Dean of Princeton College, and Professor Diman. He graduated from Brown in 1849 with the highest honors, and a tradition still lingers at that University of the remarkable success of the young student, achieved forty years ago. Such versatility and mental grasp did he display that the elders of the college did not hesitate to declare that the world held great prizes for a youth to whom Homeric theory and the nebular hypothesis offered equal charms.

While James was yet in college he became much interested in religion, under the deep and simple faith of Dr. Wayland. During his Senior year, he determined to enter the ministry, having joined the Congregational Church during his college life. But before his graduation he contracted a throat disease which forced him to abandon this ambition.

For a year after his graduation he was an assistant in the university library, giving at the same time private instruction to a student. He spent the next winter traveling on horseback through the South for his health. Upon his return he found it necessary to lead an outdoor life. Accordingly he entered the Civil Engineering office of E. S. Chesborough, City Engineer of Boston and in charge of the Cochituate Waterworks. Here he spent several months, but in December, 1851, an opportunity arose for him to go to Europe for a few months. Soon after his arrival there he was given the choice by the Board of Trustees of Brown University of accepting the chair of Civil Engineer or the chair of Modern Languages, or remain in Europe to study. He chose the latter and remained in Europe until August, 1853, traveling and studying in Italy, France, and Germany.

Professor Angell filled the chair of Modern Languages and Literature in Brown University until 1860 with the most gratifying success. "His own ripe culture in this department; his admirable taste; his enthusiastic and stimulating mind; his hearty convictions combined with attractive methods of tuition made

him one of the most successful professors in a university." To add to his excellent qualities he possessed that rare gift of giving to others his knowledge in an original and attractive manner. This more than anything else gained for him his popularity and success as a teacher.

But Professor Angell was not only a man of the cloister, he was a man of the world in the fullest sense of the word. All through his college life he kept himself well posted on outside affairs. During his two years as a professor he wrote some of the leading articles that appeared in the *Providence Journal*, a paper noted for its editorials. In 1860 the Hon. Henry B. Anthony, the editor of the paper, because of his election in 1858 as a United States Senator, offered to turn over to Angell the whole control of the paper. Angell accepted and held this position for six years. All through the war the paper was uncompromisingly loyal to Lincoln, some of the editorials being used as campaign documents. Even in the darkest hours of the struggle Angell published encouraging and strengthening articles.

Professor Angell was now offered the Presidency of the University of Vermont, and this position he accepted, his inauguration taking place in August, 1866. He took charge of the institution in the most unfortunate period, everything about his new office forecasting failure and ruin. The treasury was low, the buildings needed repairs, and the enrollment was small. He set about his new task with such enthusiasm and determination to succeed that eighty thousand dollars were raised and the number of students was greatly increased.

In 1868 the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater, the highest honor she could bestow upon one of her sons. At the same time she selected him to give the annual oration before the Alumni at the Commencement in 1869.

During Professor Angell's last year at Vermont University he was offered a position as president of the University of Michigan, but he declined because he felt that his duty was to stand by Vermont until it was well past the point of relapse. The committee from the University of Michigan was unable to secure a satisfactory president, so again it offered him the position through the urgent recommendations of Professor Frieze, who

was then acting as president in the University. This time Professor Angell accepted and was inaugurated on Commencement Day, June 28, 1871. The warm welcome publicly given him by Professor Frieze, and the new President's appreciative tribute to Professor Frieze and the administration, found a response among the students and the citizens of the State.

The scene which presented itself to Professor Angell in Ann Arbor was vastly different from that in Vermont. The whole college was in prosperity, but he determined to make it better. Of the nineteen buildings now standing he influenced the erection of the Main Building, the Library Department, the Museum, the Hospitals, the Boiler House, the wing of the Dental College, and the Engineering Laboratory, while the Chemical Laboratory has been greatly enlarged. The elective system has been introduced in the Literary Department; the Medical, Law, and Dental courses have been lengthened; the general order has been improved; the variety of courses of instruction has been greatly increased; and the standard of attainment in all the departments greatly elevated. Indeed all of these improvements were not entirely accomplished during his presidency but he hoped and strove for their introduction.

But James Angell's life was not to be wholly spent along the educational line. His popularity as a learned, conscientious, and broad-minded man caused him to be appointed in 1879 as minister to China by President Hayes. This was not only a political appointment, but it also was an honor bestowed upon him.

During the "Sand Lot" troubles in San Francisco, Congress was urgently called upon to revise the Burlingame Treaty with China in such a way as to restrain the unlicensed immigration of coolies. Secretary Evarts was instructed that a revision must be made, and after a thorough search for a suitable man to handle such a situation, he decided upon Dr. Angell. At the time of his appointment he was to act as chairman of a committee to investigate the treaty and suggest a revision, but because of the unsatisfactory work of George F. Seward, then Minister to China, it was thought best to appoint Dr. Angell as Minister-Elect to China and to send by him the letter to Mr. Seward which an-

nounced the latter's recall. The other members of the commission were William H. Trescott of South Carolina and John F. Swift of California.

Before leaving the United States, Dr. Angell had secured a one year's leave of absence from his duties at the University. Upon making this known to the European diplomats in Pekin they were astonished. "You do not know the Chinese Government," they said, "the most conservative, the slowest, the most jealous on earth. Go back and have your leave extended to five years, and you may have time to accomplish your mission."

With this discouraging outlook, the commission started to its task, and to the overwhelming surprise of the other ministers, accomplished in sixty days not only a satisfactory and friendly revision of the treaty but an important commercial treaty as well, regulating the importation of opium.

Besides accomplishing matters which affected our country, Dr. Angell accomplished another deed which was greatly appreciated by the Chinese Protestants who were at that time taxed in their villages for the support of festivals in heathen temples. This was a hardship and a wrong from which the Roman Catholic converts were exempt. Dr. Angell took up the matter and succeeded in influencing the Chinese Government to issue a mandate exempting the Protestants.

In 1887 President Cleveland sent Dr. Angell to represent the United States on a commission which negotiated the North Atlantic Fisheries Treaty with Great Britain.

In 1895 and 1896 he was chairman of an United States commission on Deep Waterways from the Great Lakes to the sea, and he presided at the joint meetings with the Canadian commissioners.

In 1897 Dr. Angell was again called to serve his country abroad. This time he was appointed Minister to Turkey by President McKinley.

After Professor Angell retired from political duties he again took up his work in the University. His cares growing out of his great responsibilities did not prevent him from making his influence felt in the State at large. "His addresses on literary and educational topics in different parts of Michigan; his generous

and elegant hospitality to all Alumni and friends of the University; his earnest Christian sympathy, as shown in his baccalaureate addresses; his happy methods of keeping in harmony with various elements of the faculty; his genial firmness as a disciplinarian, together with his remarkable familiarity with the conditions and wants, as well as the weaknesses, of individual students exerted a permanent and powerful influence in behalf of higher education in Michigan and throughout the northwest."

Dr. Angell's great ability to form sincere acquaintances with his students developed in him the desire to make possible the education of every child that desired an education. Because of his efforts, now a diploma from any good High School will admit a student to the University without further examination.

To Dr. Angell a poor child of earnest ambitions meant more than a son of a wealthy idler. This conclusion may be drawn from his plea for the education of the poor and rich alike. "Have your aristocracy of birth if you will, or of riches if you like, but give your plain boys from the log cabins a chance to develop their minds with the best learning and we fear nothing from your aristocracy. It will speedily become ridiculous or harmless, or better still, will be stimulated to intellectual activity by learning that in the fierce competitions of life something besides blue blood or inherited wealth is needed to compete with the brains and characters from the cabins."

Dr. Angell's life was spent in endeavoring to educate others and in making their burdens lighter. To crown his happiness he lived to see his ambitions nearing realization, for last year there was in attendance at the institution of higher education in Michigan over fifteen thousand students.

Besides Dr. Angell's work in college he has contributed numerous articles to the *North American Review*, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, and other magazines, all of which indicate the profound scholarship and thought of their author.

Dr. Angell was married in 1855 to Sarah S. Caswell, daughter of the President of Brown University. His life in his home was cheered by his happy and kind disposition and that of his wife. Indeed he carried love and joy with him everywhere. His character is well expressed by Rev. Douglass when he describes

him as, "deep in loyal ties, strong in faith, sincere in friendship, gentle, gracious, and kindly toward all men."

The end came to one of Michigan's most loved and venerated citizens April 1, 1916. With his departure our State lost one of its most Christ-like men. Indeed he could not have put into execution those acts he accomplished if he had not been a Christian at heart and fed upon the thoughts and verses of the Bible. Of him it could truly be said, "Wisdom lifteth up the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men." Dean Cooley says, "Our greatest debt to Dr. Angell is for his philosophy of life. He taught us to look into the future with confidence and a serene faith in the eternal fitness of things."

To express the regard with which Dr. Angell was held by the people, a quotation from President Hutchins will suffice. "To the memory of Dr. Angell monuments will be reared and his name will be perpetuated in enduring tablets; but his real monument after all is in the hearts of the people of this great commonwealth to which he contributed so much, and of the thousands who loved him and whose lives were so molded by his influence."

SOME MEN WHO HAVE MADE CADILLAC

BY JEAN MCGEE

CADILLAC

AS we go up and down our beautiful streets to and from our work, do we ever stop to think of the sturdy pioneers and faithful citizens whose persevering efforts made the city of Cadillac, that we so enjoy today? One of the most important lessons for young people to learn and fix firmly in their minds is the lesson of gratitude and appreciation for that which has been done for them by those who have gone before. In order that we may not forget the debt we owe to these loyal citizens let us stop a moment and think of three men, George A. Mitchell, Austin W. Mitchell, and W. W. Mitchell, who gave much of their time and money in building up our "City of Quality."

The name of George A. Mitchell, a public-spirited and influential citizen, will always be closely connected with the history of our city. For many years he was very closely associated with its growth and prosperity. Either directly or indirectly Mr. Mitchell had a hand in every enterprise which helped the development of Cadillac. As the founder of this city Mr. Mitchell has rightly been called the father of Cadillac.

George A. Mitchell, the youngest member of a family of twelve children, was born in Root, Montgomery County, N. Y. When nineteen years of age he left his home to clerk in a store at Sproker's Basin. Later he settled at Kendalville, Indiana, which had been founded by Mr. Mitchell's older brother in 1861. At the outbreak of the Great Rebellion, Mr. Mitchell was appointed to the position of paymaster in the army and by his superior business ability and accurateness was soon promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

After returning to civil life Mr. Mitchell became interested in railroad construction and assisted in the building of the Grand Rapids and Indiana line.

In 1871 he purchased the land for the site of Clam Lake, which

later became Cadillac, and with great faith in the future of this place he brought his family here to live. Clam Lake was platted under Mr. Mitchell's direction in October 1871, and lots were put on the market. When the name Clam Lake was changed to Cadillac, Mr. Mitchell took a very prominent part in the transaction and gave more of his time, perhaps, than any one else to help the growth and development of the city of Cadillac.

In his early life Mr. Mitchell was a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, but on coming to Michigan he united with the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Mitchell, however, did all he could to help establish other churches in our city. Indeed, the lots for the Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, and Swedish Evangelical Lutheran churches and parsonages were the gifts of Mr. Mitchell.

The ground upon which the first school house was built, and where the Central High School building is now located, was dedicated to the commonwealth by Mr. Mitchell and in 1872 Clam Lake's first school house—a long narrow building with but three rooms—was erected. Mr. Mitchell also gave to the city thirty acres of land on the hill south of Cadillac to be used as a cemetery.

Not only was Mr. Mitchell a man of foresight and business ability, but he also possessed executive ability. Cadillac honored herself by honoring Mr. Mitchell in 1877 by electing him chief executive of the city of Cadillac.

A deep sorrow was cast over the city by Mr. Mitchell's tragic death in the late summer of the year 1878. While returning from one of the mills Mr. Mitchell was thrown from his carriage and seriously injured, his head striking a stump. For a while he regained consciousness but in a short time fell again into a stupor, in which condition he remained until his death. On Thursday, August 8, Mr. Mitchell passed away and there was great sorrow throughout the community. One of the papers stated concerning Mr. Mitchell's death, "The prosperity of our own town and our remarkable exemption from business failure are doubtless due largely to his prudent management of his own affairs and his strong influence over other business men."

Two other names which also deserve deep recognition by the

people of Cadillac because of their interest in making Cadillac the city of Quality which she is today are Austin W. Mitchell and Wm. W. Mitchell, nephews of George A. Mitchell.

Austin W. Mitchell was born in Hillsdale July 5, 1852. After completing two years in college he accepted a position as deputy collector of internal revenue for the eastern district and held this position for three years. Later he opened a retail lumber yard at Hillsdale and upon finding that manufacturing lumber was more profitable than handling it, he sold his lumber yard and came to Cadillac.

In 1879 Mr. Mitchell purchased some pine land in Cedar Creek Township, Wexford County, and the following year began the manufacture of lumber, at the same time being senior member of the firm of Mitchell Brothers. This firm purchased a tract of fifty million feet of pine timber in Missaukee County and there erected a mill. Gradually a settlement grew up around this mill and a Grand Rapids and Indiana railroad station was built. This settlement was at first known as Mitchell, but the name was later changed to Jennings.

Mr. Mitchell was very successful as a business man and earned a wide reputation in commercial circles. He was justly proud of the growth and progress of this city. During the five years when he served as alderman, Austin Mitchell always stood for the things that would improve the interests and progress of Cadillac. He also served as a member of the school board and filled his position well, trying to bring the school system up to a higher standard.

The following was taken from the News and Express upon the news of Mr. Mitchell's death, "In Cadillac there is sincere sorrow because of the tragic ending of the life of Mr. Mitchell. During his twenty years of active participation in the affairs of the city both as a business man and public official, his ideals were high, his purposes honest and his plans were for the benefit of his fellow-men. He gave his wealth to the poor and the needy and was a willing helper in all public affairs. Unostentatious in his charities, unassuming in his relations with men, A. W. Mitchell made for himself an enduring place in the affairs of the people and in nearly every home in the city of Cadillac, the sad message from

Honolulu carried with it a feeling of personal loss. Through the coming changing years the memory of the man who sleeps beneath the turbulent waters of the Pacific will be revered by his neighbors and associates, and his most enduring monument will be his good deeds."

William W. Mitchell, a brother of A. W. Mitchell, has also done much toward the development of the lumbering industry of Cadillac and northern Michigan. William Mitchell was also born in Hillsdale, Michigan, where he spent his first nineteen years. Mr. Mitchell came to Cadillac when a young man and was connected with the lumber industry for a number of years and won a place among the lumbermen of the State.

Mr. Mitchell's first employment in Clam Lake, as Cadillac was then called, was as tallyman for his father's brother, George A. Mitchell, the principal lumber manufacturer of his time. Later he associated himself with others in a contract to supply logs for a mill on Clam Lake. For two years he was connected with this work, after which he became foreman for his uncle—George A. Mitchell.

In 1877 Mr. Mitchell formed a partnership with J. W. Cobbs and two hundred seventy-six acres of pine land were purchased. In the following year he purchased a half interest in the saw mill owned by his partner. They bought and operated a mill at Round Lake and had enough material for seven years. In 1892 a modern mill was built and equipped at Cadillac. Shortly after Mr. Cobbs' death, Mr. Mitchell reorganized the business under the same title, having it incorporated with the laws of the State.

Mr. Mitchell was also associated with his brother, A. W. Mitchell, under the name of Mitchell Brothers and they owned large tracts of pine land in sections of Northern Michigan and carried on extensive operations in the manufacture of lumber.

Mr. Mitchell was always loyal to Cadillac. He earned his wealth in Cadillac and put much of his money back into Cadillac to improve the city. Did you ever stop to think while you were riding around the lake how that road came into being? It was through the efforts and financial support of Mr. Mitchell and other prominent men that our boulevard was constructed. This

beautiful drive has added much to the attractiveness of our city. Our public library was also in part the gift of Mr. Mitchell.

By the recent death of Mr. Mitchell, Cadillac has lost a valuable citizen. He had a warm heart and was of sturdy integrity and honesty and by his passing Cadillac is poorer.

Thus we close the lives of this trio of great men; great industrially, great in interest and education, and great in executive ability and especially so in their wholehearted interest in the city, Cadillac.

THE LIFE OF PETER WHITE

BY GEORGE ANDERSON

MARQUETTE

EVERY resident of the eighty-three counties in our wonderful Michigan feels indebted to the hardy pioneers who strove under adverse conditions to develop their respective counties, and certainly the residents of Marquette County are not an exception, for we can look back to the one who we think was the greatest man that ever lived in Michigan, namely, Peter White.

Peter White, the hardest of hardy Michigan pioneers, was not born in Michigan, but at Rome, Oneida County, New York, on October 31, 1830. Although not known by most people, Peter White enjoyed the distinction of being thought to have the first American flag, made out of his grandmother's petticoat.

Peter White's first trip into the world was made at the age of three when he began an independent exploration of the wilds of the city of Rome, thus giving evidence of that dauntless nature which made his life so conspicuous. When Peter was nine years old his family moved to Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he went to school for six years. Then his hardy spirit got the better of him, and he left for Mackinac Island without the consent of his parents in 1847.

Peter obtained a job on the vessel *Bela Hubbard* which plied regularly between Detroit and the "Soo." After Peter had made about a dozen trips on her, she capsized off Thunder Bay Island. Without loss of life, but with considerable buffeting they managed to reach the island, and were taken to Bay City by the vessel *Chicago*. The crew volunteered to work their passage back to Detroit, and were all engaged. Before shipping, however, they obeyed the natural instinct to see what kind of a city Bay City was, and used the few hours of daylight in that pursuit. In returning to the vessel after dark, they had to crawl over piles of lumber twenty feet high, which added to the elevation of the dock made the deck of the "*Chicago*" below an

indistinct mark to jump upon. However, they all made it well except Peter, for he jumped into the forehold and broke his arm. The crew brought Peter to a woman who was one of that large class of people who have great faith in their medical knowledge. This woman attended to Peter with such success that by the time the boy reached Detroit the arm had swollen to three times its normal size and was giving him great pain.

He was taken at once to the office of a physician, who after a hasty examination decided that the only thing to do was to amputate the arm. So according to custom he called in a number of surgeons to witness the operation. Several doctors came in and exchanged greetings with the operating surgeon, but none paid any attention to Peter. They drew their chairs about in a semi-circle, and the operating surgeon proceeded to select his instruments. Peter was silent and very pale. Presently there entered the room a surgeon, who did not, as the others had done, merely take a seat, but went immediately to Peter and examined his arm. It was greatly swollen, which caused the doctor, whose name was Zina Pitcher, to ask the operating surgeon if any steps had been taken to reduce the swelling. The surgeon replied "No."

"We cannot tell anything about the condition of the arm until the swelling is reduced," said Dr. Pitcher, "I think it would be well to delay the operation for a couple of days."

He gave instructions that whiskey and water as hot as it could be borne should be poured upon the arm at fifteen minute intervals during the next twenty-four hours. Within forty-eight hours the arm had become almost its normal size, and within four months it was as strong as ever.

When Peter's arm had mended sufficiently to permit him to work again, he obtained a position as clerk in a store in Detroit, where he stayed for one year. He then shipped with a man who was going to keep the government light-house in the Straits of Mackinac, hoping that he could work there, but when he reached Mackinac Island he found that the place which he wanted had been filled. He obtained employment in the summer, with a Captain Canfield of the light-house. Peter's services proved very valuable to the Captain, as Peter was the only one employed

by Canfield who could either read or write English. Peter was soon promoted to time-keeper at a fair advance in wages.

Peter White spent two years upon this beautiful Mackinac Island. Later, when he became president of the Mackinac Island State Park Commission, he could look back with pleasure at those years.

During his two years' stay at Mackinac Island, Peter established a close friendship with the collector of customs for the Island, whose name was Samuel Haring.

It was on Haring's suggestion that he accepted a job with Robert C. Graveraet, who was in search of men to develop the iron mines of the Upper Peninsula. In taking this position Peter White started upon his life's work.

The party left Mackinac Island in April 1849, and after enduring unbelievable hardships they reached Cleveland Mine, known to them only as "Moody's Location." It was so called because a Captain Moody and a John H. Mann had spent a year at this place, which was near the present site of the city of Marquette.

The party was given a royal welcome by these two men who were keeping possession of the land for that unconquerable soul, Graveraet. The members of the party were exhausted and lost no time in getting to bed, but Peter was up early in the morning. He found Captain Moody already stirring.

Graveraet set Peter to work clearing brush and kept him at it for a month. Thus he bared the ore of its covering and prepared the way for those immense shipments, which have since moved the world's manufacture of iron and steel west of the Alleghanies. It is useless to say that Peter could not see the result of his labor. He did not know that he was making history. On June 10, 1849 the work of clearing the brush was for the time stopped and Graveraet and his party went down to the shore of the lake to welcome a party from Worcester who were bringing the machinery for the forge. Graveraet, leading the way, the party went directly to Marquette. They were a very uncomfortable lot when they reached Marquette. Every one was enthusiastic, however, for all were seized with the same thought, the founding of a great city.

"Let me fell the first tree," cried Peter, giving voice to the common thought. The people decided to give him that honor.

After Peter had cut the first tree, everyone grasped axes and attacked the beautiful forest. With the trees that were cut down, they began the construction of a dock, because they expected the coming of a vessel with more machinery in a few days.

For a time all work was done by the hands, for there were no horses to be had. No matter how heavy a log might be, the men had to pull and haul it about as best they could. In some way, however, they obtained a horse, and Peter was selected to drive him. They soon found out that they could never get along with only one horse, and in October, Graveraet went to Chicago, to buy a troop of horses. The horses were needed for the purpose of drawing the iron ore from the mines to Marquette, where it was hoped that the forge under construction would shortly be in operation. Graveraet's purpose was to make Marquette a great iron and steel manufacturing center. The only asset which he possessed was resistless energy.

Graveraet became especially attached to Peter for they had a common knowledge of language. Graveraet spoke English, French, German, and several Indian dialects. He was highly educated. Peter White spoke several languages also, but not as a result of an education.

The forge of the new company, which was called the Marquette Iron Company, went into commission in the spring of 1850. In July, Peter was put in charge of the company's store. Then, he learned that "It does not pay to have one's aim too low," for he asked for only twenty-four dollars a month when the company expected to pay him forty-five dollars a month.

Peter White kept this job until the fall when the population of Marquette became restless because they couldn't receive any mail. A council was held in the Marquette Iron Company's store to consider the mail question. Everyone was present. The Eaton brothers who had come from Ohio to show the inhabitants of the peninsula how pig-iron was made offered to give five hundred dollars to establish a mail service during the winter, and others swelled the total to twelve hundred dollars.

DISTINGUISHED MEN AND WOMEN OF BERRIEN COUNTY

BY ELSA DOSTER

BENTON HARBOR

A DISTINGUISHED person, according to the Century Dictionary, is one that is "different," that is, one that is noted. In this study then, let us consider some of the men and women of Berrien County who have dared to be different and have been willing to lead out in unusual lines. In this way they have not only become distinguished themselves, but have helped to make our county known beyond our own boundary.

One of the men connected with the very early development of Berrien County is Henry C. Morton. We might call him the commercial pioneer, the one who has connected us up with Chicago, the Great Lakes, even the ocean and the whole world beyond. He was born in the State of New York in 1817. He came to Michigan with his father, first settling at Galesburg, near Kalamazoo in 1833, removing to St. Joseph in the fall of 1834 and over to the east side of the St. Joseph River, where Benton Harbor is now located, in 1835. Here he and his father lived up to the time of their deaths, the present Morton homestead being erected by them in 1849.

Henry C. Morton was one of the men most actively engaged in the location in 1860 and future upbuilding of Benton Harbor. Realizing that to become a city of importance Benton Harbor, or Brunson Harbor as it was then called, must have more suitable dockage and shipping facilities, Mr. Morton gave liberally his time and financial support toward the building of the ship canal. Together with Stern Brunson, Charles Hull and a few other settlers the task was begun; government aid was enlisted and the canal completed in 1865, connecting the village with Lake Michigan and affording all the advantages of a lake port. The building of the canal will always be recorded as an important event in the history of Benton Harbor. It was a colossal under-

taking, considering the means then at hand, and its successful completion was an achievement which will perpetuate the memory of its builders through many generations. Benton Harbor will not forget Mr. Morton as the leading spirit of the early days.

Later the Graham and Morton Transportation Company was organized by his son J. S. Morton and other prominent men connecting Chicago with Benton Harbor and St. Joseph, Holland, Saugatuck, Grand Rapids and in fact all Michigan, carrying thousands of people to and fro, and almost countless packages of fruit and other freight. The docks of the company, midway between Benton Harbor and St. Joseph are complete in every detail and commodious and convenient for the increasing freight and passenger traffic. Street cars for both cities, and interurbans pass the docks. This line is not only a convenience to the citizens of the Twin Cities and surrounding country as a quick, comfortable and economical means of travel, but is appreciated as one of the very best institutions for the support of the community.

The man who has given us a world-wide reputation in Sunday School work, who has been known all over the world, and who held the highest office that the Sunday School folk of the world could bestow upon him is Mr. E. K. Warren of Three Oaks. He was born of humble parentage in Ludlow, Vermont, April 7, 1847. He passed away at his home in Evanston, Illinois, January 16, 1919. Between these two dates there has been lived a life so full of good deeds and devotion to the Master that Mr. Warren was recognized as the World's Sunday School leader.

He came to Michigan in 1864. In 1882 he invented a product known as Featherbone, which became the foundation for his business success. He was a keen, wideawake, successful business man, yet everyone who knew him realized that his chief business was the extension of the Kingdom.

The funeral services were held in Three Oaks. The whole town sorrowed together, business men and Sunday School leaders from widely separated points came to pay their last respects to the memory of their peerless leader. There was a wonderful outpouring of love, sympathy and admiration.

The Sunday School was not the only work in which he was

definitely and earnestly interested. He was a Trustee and Vice-President of the Moody Bible Institute. He was a member of the Family Altar League and worked unceasingly that the State of Michigan might pass its prohibition act, and he began the work in his own town. Mr. Warren was everybody's friend. He was just, kind and thoughtful of others, always seeking to do the right, meek and lowly, but strong and mighty.

Mr. Warren's dominant passion was to serve God. Everything else had to make way for that. When he realized that service to his Master whom he loved was depending upon him, nothing stood in the way that he could control. To Him his life was dedicated and this was the measuring rod of all his undertakings. Everything that had to do with the advancement of humanity, the guiding of men's minds and thoughts toward God, the helping of those who needed help, commanded his attention.

At one time he was Superintendent of his own local Sunday School, President of his Township Association, President of his County Association, Chairman of the Michigan State Executive Committee, Vice-Chairman of the International Association and President of the World's Sunday School Association. He attended all but one of the World's Sunday School Conventions, being elected President of the World's Association at Jerusalem in 1904. It was due to Mr. Warren's far-sightedness and faithfulness that that convention was a possibility at all. In 1913 he was made chairman of the Central Committee of the World's Sunday School Association and held that position until his death.

Not only is Berrien County known in commercial and Sunday School circles, but in the way of poetry. The St. Joseph River and Benton Harbor, Michigan, have become famous through the poetic pen of Ben King. He was born at St. Joseph, Michigan, March 17, 1857, and died at Bowling Green, Kentucky, April 7, 1894. He was married November 27, 1883. The wife and two sons, Bennett Latham King and Spencer P. King, survive him. While yet a child, music came to Ben King as an inspiration. His infant fingers touched the keys of a piano and a ripple of notes, strange and sweet, startled his parents into the consciousness that a great talent had been given to him. How odd a boy he was--no one understood him. On the edge of the

marsh he would sit during hours at a time, under the spell of the weird music amid the rushes. As he grew up, lacking the instinct that makes men successful in business, he was pronounced a failure, not by those who had warmed themselves in the glow of his poetic nature, but by the men who believed that to turn over a dime and thereby make a dollar was the most gracious faculty that could be bestowed upon a member of the human family. But when Ben King died, St. Joseph became more widely known in one day than hundreds of excursions and a thousand orchards had served to advertise it in the past. On that April morning people living in the far East and the far West asked the question, "Where is St. Joseph?"

Ben King was not only a man of music; he was a poet, a gentle satirist and a humorist of the highest order. Every company was brightened by his coming. Every man felt better for having heard his quaint remarks. There was about him a droll, a charming irresponsibility, a Thomas Hood from Michigan.

O. W. Coolidge was born at Edwardsburg, Cass County, Michigan, October 9, 1839. He graduated in the literary department of Michigan University in 1863 and at the Cambridge Law School in 1865. In the latter year he went into the practice of his profession with his father, Henry C. Coolidge. In 1870 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Berrien County; in 1890 and 1891, mayor of the city of Niles, and in 1893 judge of the second judicial circuit of Michigan. He was subsequently re-elected in 1899 and 1905.

In 1867 he was married to Katie, daughter of Moses Pettingill, a prominent marble dealer in Niles. The parents of Mr. Coolidge were early pioneers of western Michigan. From 1833 to 1836 his father taught music at Montreal. Later he came to Niles and clerked for a time in a dry goods store. He studied law and became prosecuting attorney of Cass County in 1852. In 1859 he removed to Niles. In 1867 he was chosen a member of the State Constitutional Convention and in 1872 circuit judge of the second judicial circuit of Michigan. The latter position he held for six years, when he resigned and resumed his practice, which he continued till a few weeks before his death in 1884.

Another of our prominent men, E. L. Hamilton, Republican,

of Niles, was born in Niles Township, Berrien County, Michigan, December 9, 1857. He was educated in the public schools and was admitted to the bar in 1884. Mr. Hamilton was married, but is now a widower and has always resided in Michigan. He was elected to the 55th Congress in November 1896 and has served continually since that time. He was re-elected November 5, 1918 by a vote of 2,904 to 1,842 for James O'Hara.

Mr. Addison G. Proctor of St. Joseph is the only living delegate of the famous convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln at the Chicago convention more than half a century ago. Mr. Proctor, then a lad of twenty-one, was a delegate to that convention from Kansas. It is proposed that he either be one of the delegates-at-large from Michigan at the coming Chicago convention or that he be invited to occupy a seat on the platform when the big Coliseum meeting convenes.

Mr. Proctor has delivered many interesting lectures on the Lincoln convention and on Lincoln. He has been spending the winter at Ann Arbor and is in good health despite his advanced age.

Among our most prominent women of Berrien County is Mrs. Emma Hinkley Cole. She was born in Decatur, Michigan in 1862 and came to Benton Harbor when she was about eighteen years of age. She graduated from Ypsilanti, receiving a life certificate, first teaching in Northern Michigan, then in Benton Harbor. She was married in 1888 to Mr. J. C. Cole. To this union was born one son, Phillip, who now resides in Chicago. Mrs. Cole became assistant librarian in 1900, and librarian in 1906. In 1915 she was elected county school commissioner and was re-elected in 1919.

We may mention Clara Kimball Young's name as a very noted person in the theatrical world. She was born in Chicago September 6, 1890 and came to Benton Harbor when three years of age to live with her grandmother in Fairplain, as her parents traveled with a stock company. They were anxious to have her enjoy the privileges at the grandmother's house.

She attended the Benton Harbor school until eight years of age. Her parents then took her West to Gold Field, Nevada, for six months, where she played some minor parts in a stock company, and also at Reno, Nevada, she did some similar work for a

short time. After this she went to Chicago and entered St. Xavier Academy for six months, then went to Seattle, Washington and played one session in the Louis Stock Company, after which she went to New York and played in vaudeville and later in a musical stock company, but she did not make a success on the stage.

At nineteen years of age she married Mr. Young, and together they went into vaudeville. There, through his efforts, she became a movie actress, in which work she has been a wonderful success. She has worked herself up until now she is one of the leading moving picture actresses.

Her mother's death in 1919 was quite a severe shock to her, as they had always been great companions to each other and she is now in California taking a much needed rest.

Mr. E. C. Edmunds of the Fidelity Health and Accident Insurance Company of this city is another one of our Berrien County men who made a record for himself during the World War. He enlisted not as a soldier of arms, but as a "Y" crusader, a soldier of cheer. He often forgot about his singing and as a "Y" man risked his life many times to serve those in need. In recognition of these services he now is the bearer of the Italian war cross for distinguished service.

Another of our public spirited men is J. N. Klock, donor of the beautiful Jean Klock Public Park on Lake Michigan. Another of his wonderful gifts is the new Children's Chimes recently installed in the First Congregational Church in memory of the departed children of the congregation. Mr. and Mrs. Klock are well known for their generosity and kindness to all within and even beyond our county.

Well may we be proud of all the distinguished men and women of our county for great and many are the wonderful undertakings that they have accomplished.

An unusual, but nevertheless distinguished inhabitant of Berrien County, was Rienzi, the beautiful black charger upon which Philip Sheridan made his famous ride. Rienzi was raised by Mr. Morrill, father of Roland Morrill, and was purchased with three other beautiful colts by Colonel Henry Lewis for twelve hundred dollars in gold. When Colonel Lewis returned



PRIZE ESSAYS

WRITTEN BY

PUPILS OF MICHIGAN SCHOOLS

IN THE

LOCAL HISTORY CONTEST

FOR 1920-21



BULLETIN NO. 15

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
Lansing, Michigan
1922

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES

ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Groesbeck, L.L.D., Governor of Michigan
Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor, *President*
Burton, Lansing, *Vice President*
Jenks, M. A., Port Huron
Burton, M. A., Detroit
Clements, B. S., Bay City
William F. Murphy, S. J., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., Secretary and Editor
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., Archivist
Marie B. Ferrey, Curator
Percy H. Andrus, Chief Clerk

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; successor to the Historical Society of Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee, *President*
William L. Jenks, Port Huron, *Vice President*
Clarence M. Burton
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Kalamazoo
Augustus C. Carton, Lansing
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland
Carl E. Pray, M. A., Ypsilanti
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, Treasurer
George N. Fuller, Secretary ex officio

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

The prize essay contest for pupils in Michigan schools was arranged by the Daughters of the American Revolution in Michigan and the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs. The first contest was conducted in 1915-16 on the subject "The settlement and development of the city or town in which the essay is written." In the following year the subject was "The first school and the children who attended it" in the city or village of the writer. In 1917-18 pupils wrote on "Our soldiers past and present;" in 1918-19 on "What our school (or county) has done to help win the war;" and in 1919-20 on "The life and service of distinguished men and women of our county." The prize essays have been published in Bulletins 8, 9, 11 and 14 of the Michigan Historical Commission and in the January, 1919, number of the *Michigan History Magazine*. The essays published in this Bulletin are the winners for 1920-21 on the subject, "Lessons from Michigan Pioneers." The subject for 1922-23 is, "A Treasure Hunt," and the winning essays will be published in due course.

The local committee for conducting the contest and judging the essays consists of the Regent of the local chapter of the D. A. R., the President of the Women's Club, the Superintendent of Schools, and the Secretary of the business men's organization, or any one or more of them.

Any pupil in High School, Parochial School, or the Grades, is eligible to compete.

In 1915-16 first and second prizes were awarded for the history of a town of over ten thousand inhabitants, and similar prizes for the history of a town of under that number. From 1916 to 1922 these prizes were awarded, in one group to all contestants under fifteen years of age, and in another to all over fifteen. For 1922-23 first and second prizes will be awarded in two groups, to students in the Grades and in the High School.

The winners of first prizes, given in the order of the contests, have been:

Mabel F. Potter, Manistee
LeRoy Johnson, Three Rivers
Cornelia Richardson, Bay City
Edward Brigham, Battle Creek

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

Earl Brown, Muskegon
Alma Gilbert, Saginaw
Donald Ross, Ypsilanti.
George Anderson, Marquette
Mildred E. Augustus, Ypsilanti

Winners of second prizes have been in the same order :

Harold M. Sherman, Traverse City
Helen Colby, Cadillac
Marjorie Poundstone, Benton Harbor
Russell Holmes, Ludington
John Russell, Manistee
Helen Post, Burnips
Elna Doster, Benton Harbor
Jean McGee, Cadillac

State prizes 1920-21 have been awarded as follows :

Under 15 years of age, to

1. Isabel MacDonald, Marquette
2. Edward R. Tauch, Marquette

Over 15 years of age, to

1. Dorothy Zryd, Marquette
2. Helen Dennett, Marquette

Honorable mention was accorded to.

Albert E. Widdifield, Charlevoix

Local prizes are also offered.

When the Local Committee has selected the first and second prize essays, it sends them to the chairman of the State committee, the Secretary of the Michigan Historical Commission. All essays are passed upon by each member of the State Committee, and those essays which receive the highest number of all votes are awarded the prizes. In case of a tie, all essays tied upon are awarded the State prize, which consists of publication of the essays by the Michigan Historical Commission.

The contest closes on April 30. The announcement is made by the State Committee as soon thereafter as possible, and the essays are published in due course.

It is required that the essay be written by each pupil without help from any person in its composition. The essay may be as long as the student desires, but not less than 500 words. All essays must be typewritten.

The essays are judged according to the following standards:

A. Original work done by the writer. This includes the use of original sources, such as interviews with participants in the events described, consultation of original documents, and contemporary letters and newspapers.

B. Accuracy in the use of dates and citation of authorities. The authority for a specially important statement of historic fact is required to be given in a foot-note.

C. Method of treatment. Pupils are advised to write simple, idiomatic English, and not to attempt fine writing; to avoid the use of slang, provincialisms or unnecessary technical phrases; and not to use foreign terms when there are English equivalents. On the other hand, picturesque phrases, good anecdotes, novel ways of looking at things, words in use during the time of the events described but now obsolete, when taken from original sources, add vivacity and flavor to the essay and should be used.

Teachers are requested to make the writing of the essays a part of the course in English as well as in History, and to lend their active interest in promoting the contest.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

LESSONS FROM MICHIGAN PIONEERS

BY DOROTHY ZRYD

MARQUETTE

HISTORY'S pages are filled with tales of daring, of courage, of patience, of perseverance, of chivalry. The rise and fall of nations, the subjugation of smaller powers by greater, the conquest of distant lands, every turn of history is replete with tales of heroism and nobleness. But among them all we cannot find a more entrancing story than that of our own glorious Michigan. How a small band of sturdy men invaded and conquered a great, strange, hostile country from its savage tenants is a thrilling and noble narrative.

No land was ever yet won from the wild in so short a time and by so few men. Indeed, it is hard for us of today to realize the condition of Michigan three centuries ago when the first adventurous white man stepped upon our shores and faced the green hills and primeval forests with courage to brave and strength to endure whatever might lie before him. We do not yet realize and it will probably be centuries before the people of Michigan will fully appreciate and admire the virtues of our pioneer forefathers. But today, when the hills once covered with green trees and deep ravines, with an occasional Indian village or a lone settler's farm house perched on the side, are surrounded and covered with cities and towns, when smooth, white highways follow the winding Indian trails and rough settler's roads, we ought to begin to study the history of Michigan as told in the lives and virtues of our forefathers and do honor to the pioneers.

The explorers, the fur traders and the settlers all possessed enviable qualities of persistence and ambition. They were first to push into this great, silent, unknown Northwest. They left old homes, old friends, old customs to reach the new world and wrest a home from the virgin hills for the coming generations. Self-sacrifice! How little of that do we find among us at the present day! The explorers were spending their whole lives seeking untenanted lands for the European home-seekers. But it is not so much these early explorers and bold fur-traders who elicit our admiration for self-sacrifice as the brave Jesuits and the energetic settlers.

The noble missionaries who were consecrated to God, followed fast into the newly won lands. They were wholly forgetful of self. They labored for others and their only reward on this earth was the love of their fellow creatures. We do not have to be of their faith to realize the beauty of their work. True nobility is always admired and certainly the courage of these men, their utter humility, and their strict devotion to duty, is inspiring. The Jesuits are among the great factors in the formation of Michigan. They were tireless, courageous men and the number who left their homes to cross the sea and administer to the wants of the savages is truly remarkable. Many never again saw their native lands. Their names will always be remembered in Michigan,—Marquette, Daniel, Menard, Lalemont and Breboeuf.

Courage played a large part in the transforming of Michigan from a vast, deep, seemingly endless forest into the magnificent state of today. What an incredible amount of bravery the old explorers must have possessed to venture into the trackless depth of Northern forests. Unknown dangers surrounded them. Enemies lurked in the bend of the streams and were hidden behind every knoll. Unchartered trails and elusive paths were all the guides they had, save the sun and the stars. Hunger, cold and heat pursued them in turn, and always, always they must be on guard against the deadly arrow, which, shot from some hidden nook, seemed unerring in its aim and fatal in its result. No terrors could intimidate or dangers daunt the reckless daring of these bold men.

Later the fur traders came swarming into the country. Their adventures as they plunged deeper and deeper into the mighty forests, outshine the wildest pages of romance. To reach the much talked of Mississippi, Father of Waters, was the ambition of them all. With their faces set towards the "Land of the Setting Sun" these relentless men pushed on and before their vigorous onslaught the repelling forces gave way and at last the broad waters, glistening like silver in the moonlight, flowed before the feet of these hardy soldiers of civilization. They were opening the way for the first rush of the Europeans.

But for real lasting, patient courage no class of people deserve more credit than the early settlers. They had left home to seek the new lands. With all their household goods piled in an ungainly wagon, they followed the scarcely broken trails and "Corduroy roads" which lead over the marshed fields, forests and hills of Michigan. At night they slept under the stars, scorning any shelter, unless there seemed to be danger

of an Indian attack. Guards kept watch and at the first signal of alarm all would spring up ready with muskets to defend themselves. Even the women took part in these skirmishes with the Indians. When at last the little band of colonists had found a likely spot they would begin immediately to clear the land and erect a dwelling place. During this time a strict watch had to be kept for the Indians, wolves, and other menaces. The Indians hated the white men and did all in their power to revenge themselves for the theft of their country. It was unwise to go far from the cabin alone. Not unfrequently the settlers would awaken during the night to hear the crackling of fire and escape from the newly built homes just in time to save their lives and those of their family. Sometimes though, they perished with the buildings. If this calamity happened in the winter time the family would hasten to the next settlement and live on the hospitality of their neighbors till spring came. Then they rebuilt their homes, for hope was never utterly destroyed. It was not the time or place for weaklings, inexhaustible hope and energy was necessary. By the sweat of their brow and the tug of strong muscles did they earn their bread.

After the family were well settled in their homes, more land was cleared and the ground was ready for planting. Logging came first, and the air hung heavy with smoke while the flames illumined the whole sky during this time. The fires were made at night so that they might not interfere with the day's work. Sometimes a settler had the ague or fever and was unable to work about the time for his few acres of chopping were ready for logging, and upon the product of these he and his family depended for the ensuing year. Clothes could be patched but families could not live without food. So the neighbors would turn out voluntarily, have a logging bee, roll into heaps five acres of timber during the day and set the piles on fire toward evening when the job was finished. Thus they would enable the sick or disabled pioneer to get a crop on the new land. There was more of cordial and mutual helping in those early days than now. Of official charity there was none, but of personal assistance backed by hearty good will there was much. It is not claimed that these men were of supernatural powers or of extraordinary mental faculties. They were plain, sensible persons. They came into a land sparsely populated, knowing that it had a destiny for great improvement and they were willing to suffer all the privations in

the future, hoping that the future would bear fruit which would fully compensate them from their privations and trials.

During all these perils and struggles, faith, hope and charity burned brightly in the hearts of the settlers. On those wild, lonely homesteads where friendly visitors were few it was not strange that the people felt very close to God. Their simple faith upheld them in times of fear and danger when misfortunes were heaped upon them and death itself seemed imminent. They lived hopefully, trusting that God would keep safe those whom He had chosen to be the vanguard of civilization in this beautiful, strange, wild country. When the peril was finally removed and their fortunes changed they were very sincere in the gratitude.

No one was ever too poor to help others in distress. Hospitality was met in every homestead, cabin or rude shack. Our pioneers were generous with what they possessed.

Nor was chivalry forgotten in those days. It was as common as in the time of Arthur and his Round Table. Our knights were not men in mail and plumed helmets riding on dashing steeds, but quiet, energetic, able settlers, attired in buckskin and blue flannel with muskets instead of lances. There were also the other knights whose vows were more sacred than those of Arthur's gallants; knights wearing black cassocks and carrying the cross. These priests of the early times were ready at any call to bring aid to distressed friends or strangers. They often journeyed miles through cold and sleet and driving snow to assist at the bedside of a sick or dying fellow creature.

But the early heroes were not all men. The women helped immensely in the making of Michigan. They were brave, sturdy, patient women. They made even greater sacrifices than the men and so deserve correspondingly more credit.

Faith in God, patience, perseverance, courage are the primary virtues that helped in the successful settling of our state. They are attended by a host of other noble qualities as we have seen in our consideration of each class of the makers of Michigan. Most of these virtues are sadly lacking in the people of today. Have we no need for pluck, energy, courage and faith? It is true that Michigan is now in a most flourishing condition. There are no Indians to dread or other enemies to fear, no lonesomeness to endure. We do not have to build our own homes and defend them with rifles. But we can never get along without the qualities which the pioneers possessed. If we cannot fight the Indians or follow unknown trails and explore deep forests, we can still find use for courage in our

own every day life. We do not have to build up our homes after they have been destroyed three or four times by fire, lighted by some crafty Indian. We do not have to clear the land of trees before we dwell on it. But we can find room for the virtue of perseverance. In short, faith, hope and charity we can practice. The world will always have need of energy, courage, patience, self-sacrifice, chivalry and faith. Let us study them as they shine in the history of our pioneers and we too will attain a worthy end, even such a glorious one as our worthy ancestors to whom all honor is due.

1

LESSONS FROM MICHIGAN PIONEERS

BY HELEN DENNETT

MARQUETTE

IT IS difficult to recount fittingly the life and the noble work of the Michigan pioneer. Many men have braved hardships and accomplished heroic deeds which, though they were the strength of a single moment, have won for them immortal renown. The pioneer was a soldier of peace, but his assaults were not less vigorous nor his obstacles less inconsiderable than those of a soldier of war. Sickness, fatigue, fear, are only a few of the numberless foes that were lurking everywhere, ready to overthrow the valiant pioneer. It is hard, indeed, for us in this twentieth century to realize that our state was once a virgin wilderness, covered with a dense primeval forest, while the lowlands were swampy for half the year. Indeed, at times the struggles of these early heroes were so severe that they felt they had not counted the cost.

From these humble men and women we may take lessons, many and valuable and striking. We should do our part to make ourselves worthy of the splendid heritage they have left us. Their names should live always with us and meditation on their lives should be frequent with us. For us everything is made easy and pleasant, yet we often shirk and evade difficulties which the example of the pioneer would teach us to attack and overcome.

The pioneer blazed the trails, he felled the trees, he built rude huts, he faced hardships and the probability of the cruel fate which might await him. He was not discontented and his enjoyment consisted in the satisfaction which results from duty well performed. He teaches us to have the stamina to do what we know to be right, not for the reward, nor for the commendation of others, but simply because it is right. He did not expect to win honor and fame for himself by his work, and we, following in his lead, should be unselfish in our motives and actions. Like him, too, we should school ourselves to be content with what we have, for his satisfaction in spite of his poor lot should surely serve to inspire contentment within us.

Before the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492 our beautiful peninsula of Michigan was peopled by a sturdy race

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

a race now long extinct. These men were powerful and majestic in bearing. Their instincts were par-
trained in the arts and sciences, in fact, in many ways
had a skill in them far superior to our present knowledge,
even in this boasted age of progress. Then, in the sixteenth
century, came the plucky missionaries, among them Father
Marquette, who gave their lives in laboring among the Indians
near the waters of Lake Michigan. Father Marquette was a
tireless worker and we owe much to him and his companions.
In 1850 hunters and trappers, generally of English descent,
made their way into Michigan and soon a prosperous trade
was established. In 1867 and 1868 the tide of settlers tended
toward Northern Michigan, and merchants and artisans, trad-
ers and farmers, ex-soldiers and land speculators came steadily
pouring in from all quarters. So hurriedly did they come that
buildings and general accommodations could not be provided
fast enough. In 1869, the country being so long without rail-
roads, the settlers gave early and judicious attention to laying
them out, and to building and improving bridges.

Somewhat after this manner was it that our first towns were
settled. The pioneers left their homes, collected their posses-
sions and came to the unknown land with strong hearts and
strong arms, to build up new homes and to clear up new farms.

The forests were so dense that the sky was almost invisible.
They worked from earliest dawn until the last gleam of day-
light had faded at night. With willing hands, they cleared the
ground and built log houses. They used shakes for the roof
and puncheon for the floor. They made buckets for water,
brooms for sweeping, shelves to hold dishes, and bedsteads
for sleeping. Their funny cross-legged tables and three-leg-
ged stools were made with primitive tools. Soon more cabins
would be built and soon there were neighbors. Progress be-
came steady, though rugged. It was not long before a log-
tavern was built where travelers could stop for refreshment
and rest; then would appear a blacksmith shop with horse-
shoes and nails made by the smithy's own hand. Quite soon
a store and school would spring up. The pioneers were hospi-
table, sociable, jolly and good, helpful and willing to do what
they could. They stuck like heroes through privations and
hardships and conquered at last through endurance and pluck.
They served well their place in the nation, leaving behind
them a solid foundation for the future generations to build
upon.

The pioneers paved the way for the future greatness of the State. They were heroic, staunch men and women, who brought about the marvelous change from dense forest and black swamp. They saw all that they must accomplish to develop and change it. The pioneers are among the greatest heroes the world has ever known or ever shall know. Their work is only too often underestimated. They did not have the advantages which modern men have, with which to work. Agricultural pursuits were the first to be developed with them, mechanical the last. Michigan was more fortunate than we realize in the class of people who settled it. There were no parasites among them. They worked out their own welfare with their own hands and their own minds.

The early settlers had few conveniences. They worked early and late, made the garments they wore and cooked their food over a hearth fire, hanging their kettles on pot-hooks fastened to poles. This should shame us to be less fastidious and exacting in our tastes. They silently but convincingly tell us that manual labor is not beneath our dignity. Again they say we should not be always looking for our own comfort and pleasure. The pioneers treated one another as brothers. There were no favored ones in those days, it was share and share alike. Meat was often freely distributed among them. Ah! here is a lesson sorely needed by the people of today. We often hold ourselves above others and the pioneer's life points out how foolish and wrong this is. We should, as they did, treat our fellow-creatures as brothers and our equals. Also, they teach us charity and kindness to those less fortunate than ourselves. If you prosper, they seem to call down to us, let others share and enjoy your prosperity.

It was very difficult to obtain an education in those days a century ago. The parents were in no position to give financial help to their children and as a result these were obliged to earn their own money. The teachers gained their education by self-denial and labor more strenuous than would be willingly undertaken today. One girl, so we read, desirous of educating herself, obtained money by the painfully slow method of picking berries and chestnuts. It took her until she was twenty-five years old to earn the money to carry her through college. The girls and boys of the present century have splendid opportunities to gain an education and do they appreciate them? The youth of the pioneer times might well be an inspiration to the young students of today to study closely and make much of rich opportunities.

Farming was not so easy as the settlers had been led to believe by egotistical yeomen. The average soil of Michigan was not such that its fertility sprang up unbidden and without constant labor. There was brush to be cut, there were logs to be piled and burned, and then would come the breaking of the soil, for which all previous labor was but preliminary. The ground was plowed with rude machines of their invention. Many lessons are here for ease-loving, pleasure-seeking modern folk. The farmers had not only the Indians to fear, but also a malignant sickness. Many of them contracted malaria from the poisonous gases which were continually arising, but still they would not give up—they had come to stay and stay they did.

Added to the other difficulties which accompanied new settlements in Michigan there were the ungovernable storms of Lake Superior. Men might conquer everything else, but not the fury of a Superior gale. We wonder that men were not discouraged at the attempts to open traffic because the losses were frequent and the risks extremely great. Here the settler teaches us not to yield to discouragement, but to try, try again. As he conquered finally through perseverance, so can we, even in small every-day occurrences.

The pioneer women call out many lessons to us for they had to bear their full share of privations and hardships, of labor and care. They spun the wool and colored it, using this material for their homely gowns and shawls. The housewife also made the candles. First she prepared a bundle of wicks, which she straightened and twisted and hung upon sticks. The cords, with the wicks dangling, were laid on the frame, all ready for handling. Then she dipped successively each bunch in hot tallow and hung them back over the frame to be cooled and dried.

The young girls all knew how to spin wool and flax. They gave little for pleasure and less for display. What a contrast to the average modern girl! She knows almost nothing about these occupations and similar ones. Pleasure and display have indeed too large an interest for her.

Even the little children claim our honest admiration. Their lives were, for the most part, barren of the pleasure which are the inherent right of the young. They had scarcely any toys and often endured cold and hunger. Modern children should learn a lesson from these little pioneers and be happy and thankful for what they have, instead of desiring more than their parents can provide for them.

A strong lesson may be taken from the cordial and mutual confidence which existed between the pioneers and the Aborigines. I repeat, one can learn a strong lesson here of how to deal with the weaker races, for there is a glorious contrast between the relationship with the Indians here and the same in the East. The courage and skill of the first noble Michiganders, we repeat, are well worthy of emulation and would serve as a stimulant to our lives of ease. Our Michigan has been scourged with fires and baptized with blood. Our settlers came mostly from New England states and not in a collected army but singly, by twos and threes, but nevertheless they penetrated the woods and took possession of the treasures which Michigan gladly yielded to the daring adventurers. They brought with them intelligence, education and Christianity. The moral element was the dominating characteristic of their lives and in a great measure controlled their actions.

The patient hands which transformed settlements into cities and towns are now folded in everlasting sleep. They had done their share in making lives that were industrious and prayerful and were to leave their impress upon thousands of homes of later days. No duty was shirked or allowed to wait simply because it was difficult to perform. The pioneers have worked steadily with an unfaltering purpose to lay the foundations for a state which would come up to the standard of their mother states. They brought with them the love of law and liberty. They were strong in their gentleness, wise in their simplicity, practical in their enthusiasm, the very highest ideal of that civilization of which the American people are so proud.

In a larger sense, we are all pioneers, but we have much better opportunities than those of the olden times, therefore our work should bring forth more fruit. Let us try sincerely to imitate their lives and cultivate their virtues, that we may be as truly worthy citizens of Michigan as they, our gallant pioneers.

LESSONS FROM MICHIGAN PIONEERS

BY ISABEL MAC DONALD

MARQUETTE

THE pioneers whose lives are sketched in this article, were chosen by me, first, because I know most about them; second, they were among the earliest pioneers, excepting Mr. C. T. Harvey; and third, they had to endure the greatest hardships, while doing their great work. No greater lesson can be taught, than those instilled in the heart and mind by the stories of the lives of Fathers Marquette, Gabriel Richard, and Mr. C. T. Harvey.

Pere Marquette was born in France in 1637. When he was still very young, he became a priest. He spent several years studying in France. Then he sailed for Canada, arriving there September 20, 1666. Two years later he was sent to Sault Ste. Marie.

He erected the first church in the State of Michigan, and planted the first garden in the Northwest. He built his little cabin at the foot of the Rapids, and so the first permanent settlement in Michigan was started.

Father Marquette was cordially welcomed by the Indians. But he was not content with establishing one mission. During his life he founded many other missions along the border. He visited them regularly and made the trips in his birch-bark canoe. He established a mission on the north shore of the Straits of Mackinaw. It was called St. Ignace. A little chapel was built of logs, and roofed with bark.

He established another mission at La Pointe d'Esprit. Some Illinois Indians arrived while he was there. They told of a great river that flowed southward. They said that they had followed it on their northward trip for thirty days. They told of great nations that lived in the South, and that their canoes were made of wood in place of bark, and that they raised much corn.

When Father Marquette heard these wonderful stories, he became anxious to explore this great river, and visit these great nations. Three years later he received permission to found a mission among the Illinois Indians. In 1672 Joliet and four other men came to go with him on the journey. Father

Marquette was very pleased with the chance to go and teach the Indians. The winter was spent in preparing for the journey, for it was to be a long one. On May 17, 1673, Marquette, Joliet and five Indians set out on their journey. They had two canoes and some smoked meat.

When they reached Menominee, the Indians tried to persuade them to go no farther, for they said there were monsters in the river who would swallow them up, and that there was a furious tribe who tomahawked all strangers without delay.

But Father Marquette was not afraid. They followed the Wisconsin river for seven days, without seeing a human being. On the eighth day they found footprints, which led to an Indian village in eastern Iowa. They followed the Mississippi River for a month, meeting with many different tribes, some of which were friendly, and some savage. When they reached the Arkansas River they turned back. They met the Illinois Indians, who accompanied them to the shores of Lake Michigan. From there they journeyed along close to the shore of Green Bay.

In 1674 he again journeyed southward to found a mission. When he reached the mouth of the Illinois River, his health failed. He had to remain there all winter, suffering from hunger and cold. He reached the place where he was to establish the mission early in the spring, and immediately began to teach the Indians. But he was too feeble, and had to give it up.

After a while he again started for St. Ignace, for he wanted to die there. Two of the Indians went with him, and he soon became so weak that he had to be lifted from the canoe into the camp. One night, when they reached the promontory called "Sleeping Bear," Father Marquette said that he wished to die there. They brought him on shore, kindled a fire, and made him as comfortable as their poor means permitted. On May 18, 1675, Father Marquette died. He had worked faithfully among the Indians for nine years.

His friends buried him there, and put a rude cross over his grave. Two years afterwards, some Ottawa Indians visited the grave. They opened it, took out the bones, washed them and dried them in the sun. They then packed them in a birch-bark box, which they placed in the vault beneath the St. Ignace Chapel.

Our city of Marquette is named after that untiring missionary, Father Marquette. He was one of Michigan's greatest

pioneers. He was always devoted to his purpose, never failed to do his duty, to give his talents generously, and to help explore the new land.

Gabriel Richard came to Detroit in 1798. When he came, there were only a few houses and they were scattered. There was no steam, gas, or electricity in these houses. The chief industries were hunting, fishing, and farming. The French farms were only narrow strips of land. The only water conveyances were birch-bark canoes and large bateaux.

In the village there was a square set apart for a church. As the population increased, another church was built, and together they were called Ste. Anne's Church. The fifth Ste. Anne's Church had been built when Gabriel Richard arrived.

His work did not end with being a priest and missionary. He built churches, founded schools, preached, taught, advised and also set up the first printing press. Everything that was undertaken by him was done well, a good lesson for us to heed.

Detroit had no schools, books, nor newspapers. When children were educated, they were sent to some eastern city. It was a very long journey, and the trip had to be made in an open boat. It was very dangerous besides.

Detroit's first school-master was Jean Baptiste Rocoux. He taught the French children, but he was also a tailor, and he made garments for many French families.

There were no free schools for a long time. The pupils' tuition was paid directly to the teacher. If the parents were poor, the child grew up uneducated.

A little more than one hundred years ago, Gabriel Richard founded the first free school in Detroit. There was a primary school for younger children, and an academy for the education of young men. He wanted to do something for young women also, and there were no women teachers nearer than Montreal. But he solved this problem nicely. He selected four young ladies from Detroit, and gave them lessons in teaching. Elizabeth Williams, Angelique Campau, Elizabeth Lyon and Monique Labadie were the first women teachers in Detroit. Besides other work, these young ladies instructed their pupils in sewing, knitting, spinning, weaving and cooking. This model school lasted only a short time. Father Richard was not a narrow-minded man, but a tolerant one, and wanted all people to be educated.

One morning in June, 1805, the whole town of Detroit was destroyed by fire except five cabins on the outskirts of the village. It was a great misfortune and a heavy loss, but Gabriel

Richard was a brave man, and he soon collected as much money as he could, and constructed another Ste. Anne's. Thus he was not easily discouraged. He became a member of Congress, and he put all his salary into the church fund, showing his unselfishness. The work was slow, but when the basement was finished, his people gathered there for services.

In 1832 a terrible epidemic of cholera came to the little village on the steamer "Henry Clay." The disease spread rapidly among the inhabitants. Everything was abandoned to fight the terrible sickness. During all this time Father Richard braved the dangers to help the sick. He ministered to the dying, forgetting himself. At last he got so overworked that he was seized with the dreadful disease and died from it. Not only the white people but the Indians too, mourned the loss of this faithful friend and benefactor.

Father Richard's life was always one of self-forgetfulness, helpfulness, and faithfulness. He was one of Detroit's greatest men. All creeds and races loved him because he knew no creed when people were in need. He was a great, broad-minded, American pioneer.

Charles T. Harvey was an invalid, who was sent to Lake Superior to regain his health, and to learn about the conditions in the new mining regions.

Mr. Harvey wrote to his employers to see if he could join in the work of building the Sault Ste. Marie Canal, when he found that Congress had given seven hundred and fifty thousands acres of ground to the State of Michigan to help to build the canal. His employers granted his request. He had full permission to draw on them for the necessary money, and to act for them there.

He first organized a surveying party. While they were surveying the land, he went to find good, durable stone for the locks. He found a quarry on Drummond's Island. The building of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal was a great task, considering the hard conditions the workers were in. The population was a mixture of Indians, half-breeds and white people. The country around was a great wilderness where unknown dangers lay.

Machine shops were several hundred miles away. Detroit and the nearest telegraph station was four hundred fifty miles away. Powder was needed for blasting the rocks, and this must be brought from the eastern states. It took six weeks for messages to go there and to return. There were not enough workers, and agents were sent east to hire the immigrants to

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

c. Their expenses were paid, and they were set on as they came.

lost no time in beginning his work. He went where he bought horses, tools, supplies, timber, provided with four hundred immigrants set out for the point on the steamer Illinois, and arrived at his point on June 1, 1853.

Fourth, the workmen were brought to the canal work. Mr. Harvey wheeled away the first load of earth to the place where the canal was to be.

The work progressed rapidly, although some of the difficulties could hardly be overcome; but everything seemed to yield to the perseverance of Mr. Harvey. The winter days were very cold, and to prevent anyone from being frostbitten, men were stationed along the two thousand mile stretch, and when any man began to get stiff, he was taken and rubbed very vigorously with snow. This was done so that no one would have to leave his place and thus delay the work. Mr. Harvey was a humane man and cared for his men.

In 1854 a cholera epidemic broke out, and the disease was so terrible that the real condition of the sick was not made known to the workers lest they should get panic stricken and not work. The sick were taken care of in rude hospitals far from the canal, and the dead were buried secretly at night. Almost one-tenth of the workmen died with the disease. The work progressed daily as if no such epidemic were among them.

When Congress gave the tract of land to Michigan, it gave her three years to make preparations for building and ten years to build it in. Under the wonderful management of Mr. Harvey the work was done in two years.

On April 19, 1855, the first two ships passed through the new canal. They were the "Illinois," and the "Baltimore."

Charles T. Harvey's life teaches us how to persevere, how to work hard, to do the work well and to see what will be needed in the future.

These great men were pathfinders. They blazed the trail for us, by their zeal, industry, eagerness and forgetfulness of self. They wished to help their fellowmen, by their discoveries and inventions. They laid the foundations, showed us the way, and it was easy for us to build the cities. We should try to use our energy, and be as generous as they, in giving our talents to make our country the best and greatest nation on earth.

LESSONS FROM THE EARLY JESUITS

BY EDWARD R. TAUCH

MARQUETTE

HOW much thought does the average citizen of Michigan give to the origin and gradual development of his state? The average citizen knows that it exists; a beautiful land of prosperous farms and thriving cities, surrounded by virgin forests. He lives in it and thrives from it, but what does he give to it? Does his having lived in it better it in any way?

He gives very little thought to the brave men who gave their lives that this state might be what it is. These men were many, but the first of them, they who dared the unbroken, unconquered wilderness and all that it held, were the early Jesuits. The first company of Jesuits arrived in the so-called New France in 1625. They were sent out by a nobleman, Duke De Ventadour. To reach Michigan they were compelled to carry their canoes and quantities of supplies through leagues of dense forests, where food was scarce and the Indians unfriendly. The rivers were full of water-falls, logs and boulders, making canoeing difficult.

If the details of these journeys were written they would fill many long and interesting volumes. Here in the forests, shut off from the outside world, they bore with untiring patience and calm courage the perils, privations and sufferings until some savage Iroquois cruelly cut off their earnest lives and cast them into the fires of their burning chapels. But this did not dampen the adventurous spirits of the brave earnest men who came after them. Years were spent in learning languages of the many-tongued Indians before they dared encounter them. Many of these men were captured by the unfriendly inhabitants of the wilderness. They were usually put to death by the most severe methods of torture their primitive minds could contrive; but there are instances where unfriendly Indians have spared the early explorers, to put them to unspeakable drudgery.

For instance: Father Mesnard, a very old, somewhat broken Jesuit, whose seamed face showed many a scar received in the service of the Cross. Although somewhat broken

in body his spirit was strong and ready for sacrifice. Alone, this aged priest walked into the hands of savage strangers where he received the most brutal treatment. He was subjected to every form of insult, contempt and drudgery.

He was forced to paddle a canoe full of savages night and day in a cramped position, carry it over stony rapids and bear immense burdens over long portages. Food became scarce so he was compelled to eat berries and the moose-hide from his belt and shoes. Finally he was cast into the water and abandoned to die on the shores of Lake Superior with no white man nearer than Montreal. After a few days the Indians returned and carried him to their winter rendezvous on Keweenaw Bay. Here he began a mission, but was soon thrust out of camp. After spending two years alone in the wilderness in a hut of fir-boughs piled together, he was rescued.

After returning to a settlement he was summoned by the semi-civilized Hurons to come to administer to them the rites of religion. This was a summons the worthy Father could not resist. On his way to fill the request he wandered away from his canoe into the forest and was never seen again.

But of all the men who have braved unknown dangers in the early history of our state, there are none to whom we turn with such love and admiration as to Father Jacques Marquette. He was born in 1637 of a noble family of Leon in northern France. Under the careful instructions of a pious mother he gave up the allurements of the world to enter a religious sect. After years of careful study of the teachings of the order, he sailed for New France which he reached on September 20, 1666. After a year and a half of preparation at Three Rivers, including the study of the native languages, he left for Sault Ste. Marie, the first permanent mission and settlement within the bounds of our state. The following year with the aid of another missionary the first church on Michigan soil was erected there. Later, Marquette founded the mission at St. Ignace. At this time the struggle between the French and English for dominion of the New World began. France saw that if the narrow strip of English colonies could be hemmed in by French posts, she could gain control of the continent and thwart England's ambitions.

In the fall of 1672 Joliet arrived at Mackinaw with the glad news from the king that they had permission to sail down the great river in search of the southern sea. On the seventeenth of May, 1673, Marquette and Joliet accompanied by five men, left St. Ignace in two bark canoes. At Green Bay the Indians

did all in their power to discourage these brave men from their perilous voyage. They described the monsters that they would meet, the fierce Dakotas, the water-falls, the roaring rapids and the long portages. But all of their discouragements were in vain—Marquette and Joliet went into the unknown. On his departure from the land of the Illinois with whom he had found favor, Marquette was begged to return. This he promised to do.

On their return to Michigan, Marquette had an attack of chronic dysentary to which for years he had been subject, but nevertheless he attempted to perform his promise to the Illinois. In late October, 1674, with two guides he coasted along the shores of Lake Michigan in a season very undesirable for travel on the Great Lakes. All the rivers up which he had intended to go were frozen, so he was obliged to remain through the winter in a rude cabin on the shores of the lake, knowing that he would never recover enough to return to Mackinaw. The following spring he died on the banks of the little river which bears his revered name.

Cadillac, the founder of Detroit, was a zealous enemy of the Jesuits. He did all that he could to harm them as he was in favor of the Recollects. When Detroit was founded in 1701, Cadillac drew away most of the Indians, both Ottawas and Hurons, from St. Ignace. The Jesuits became discouraged, burned the church and deserted the settlement. There is no record of any Jesuit being stationed at Detroit until 1732.

The adventures of the Jesuits outside our own state interest us less, although they were many and interesting and of a great deal of importance to geography and history. Though the mission of the Jesuits was the conversion of the savages, they proved themselves to be the most valuable of discoverers and the most careful of observers. They exhibited a high degree of learning, great self-control, fervent zeal and calm and patient courage. But the influential men of New France had no love for them and fairly hated them.

At a very early day the Jesuits had boldly, earnestly and persistently denounced the sale of brandy to the Indians. For a quarter of a century the brandy war was waged between the traders and the priests. The arguments on both sides were probably as forceful and effectual as any others that have been advanced in recent years. The Recollects, or gray-coats as they were called, were becoming established in the New

World. Soon the whole class of traders with many local officers became prejudiced against the Jesuits, so they were finally recalled by Louis XV.

We might think that these men had good times together in those early days, but if we put ourselves in their places and recount their trials, we will soon be convinced that they did not. They placed themselves in the hands of untutored savages; lived with them in their dirty camps, ate their filthy food and slept with them and their dogs, poisoned with their stench. They were subject to insults from the haughty and brutal treatment from the mean.

Not only as discoverers and explorers are they famous, but as pioneers on Michigan's pathway of civilization. After them came the trader, the soldier, the farmer, the mechanic and the gentleman. Delightful French hamlets sprang up beside the mission stations.

We should set them up as examples and strive to create in ourselves at least part of the manly qualities of the early Jesuits. Think what they have done for our state. We have none of the difficulties and hardships under which they were compelled to work. Can we not do something to make our state better for our having lived in it? We can if we take lessons from these early pioneers.

THE MICHIGAN INDIAN

BY ALBERT EDW. WIDDIFIELD

CHARLEVOIX

(Honorable mention in state essay contest in local history)



THE bushes parted without a rustle, and the tall, slender figure of an Indian glided through. He was alert and agile and walked quickly yet quietly, his bronzed muscular body glittering in the morning sun. In his face the free and romantic life he led was plainly mirrored. He was a typical Indian with the characteristic high cheek bones, piercing eyes and stiff black hair which dangled in two long braids down his mighty breast. He stooped at the trail and examined quickly but carefully the hoof prints that marked the coming of the pioneer into the domains of Michigan's great Aborigines. The noble red man raised his wild, but almost handsome face and a low call, like the muttering of the summer's breeze through the Spruces, echoed from his lips. There was a rustling in the bushes and the beautiful head of an Indian pony appeared. It was not harrassed with a saddle, and with movements quick and agile the Indian mounted and was off down the trail to carry the news to the Chief of his tribe, the Ojibways of northern Michigan.

But, let us journey to the Indian camp and meet the red-man in his peaceful daily life.

The village, as did many in the wilderness of northern Michigan, nestled in a quiet valley where a babbling spring seeped from the rocks on its steep sides, and ran as a tiny brook to the plain below. There a number of tepees, gaudily decorated stood in beautiful contrast to the green foliage around them. Some smouldering embers sent up filmy spirals of smoke into the cloudless sky, and perhaps an aged squaw sat cross-legged smoking a blackened pipe.

At the head of the valley a number of ponies were tethered around a wigwam, a little larger and more elaborately decorated than the others. The deer skin flap was brushed aside and a tall but aged Indian appeared. On his feet he wore

handsome moccasins of soft leather, and a magnificent head dress hung down his back, nearly to his heels. About him he held a bright red blanket with touches of blue along its edges. He stood tall and erect, his arms were folded and in him all the pride of a red man was magnified. He was the Chieftain. A number of other braves followed him from the tepee, and they conversed in the smooth, mellow tones of the Indian tongue.

Soon a body of horsemen dashed away. They rode low on their fleet ponies. Their bronzed arms were swung tightly around the tan necks of the steeds. Only mud-spattered blankets, bearing faint signs of color were thrown over the ponies. The red men rode bare back. Slowly the clatter of hoofs were lost in the distance and once again the peaceful solitude, broken only by the clear notes of a whippoorwill or the mystic hoot of an owl, enveloped the valley.

Night came on; passed; and "Old Sol" a huge crimson orb, came peeping over the distant ridges and cast a dull ruddy glow on the valley and its quaint inhabitants.

With the morning came an aged Indian. Around his shoulders a dusty skin was draped, protecting his brown back from the heavy load of bark he carried. He was the canoe maker of the village. At the foot of the canon in a clump of cedars he threw down his load and stretched his strong arms. The birch bark was soft and flexible, yet tough. This he laced to the strong wooden frame, with deer sinews, gluing up all tiny needle holes with the black pitch he had heretofore extracted from trees. At last after many hours of hard labor he put the last piece of bark in place and prepared to give his "finished work" a coat of pitch throughout to insure it against the swift river current. At the bow he fixed a neat star of quills and ran a row of them completely around his canoe. He then placed the long slender body upon his shoulders and set it in the open, beside a clumsy "Bull boat," to dry and be inspected by the braves of the tribe.

The feeble cripple who resided by the Chief's tepee was an equally interesting character. All day long, shifting with the sun, he laced the flint arrow heads to the ash-rod supplying the warriors with "ammunition" with which to kill the fawn and bear, and protect their squaws and papooses from the fierce tribes in the north and the incoming "pale face" whom they thought more brutal and savage than the northern tribes. The ancient arrow maker thus made his supply of arrows. Half he made for the hunt, with the flint head laced tightly

to the shaft, and half for the war path, with flint head laced loosely to shaft, so that the head would remain imbedded in their victim's flesh.

The warriors who had departed at sunset returned and vividly described to their Chief the great "white ships" that were piercing the wilderness and going north driving herds before them. And the Chieftain wisely bade his warriors "Let them go their ways, and we shall go ours." It must be added, however, that the whites were seldom allowed to travel unmolested by the Indians.

At the river the red men speared the fish with sharpened sticks or drove them into nets by beating the water. They captured the eel by treading it. On the hunt they circled the bear each in turn sending a swift arrow into the tough hide of their victim. For hours they lay in wait at the water's edge for the alert deer, or perhaps they trailed him through the deep snows of the forest until he fell exhausted, their prey.

With agriculture the red men had success. They buried dead fish and the bodies of their enemies in the soil as fertilizer, and reaped large harvests. It must be said that their means of tillage was primitive but they excelled in maize, tobacco and grains. With sharp bones and wooden implements they disturbed the turf. The red men were the originators of the method of securing flour from wheat, that was so much used among the early settlers. A hardwood tree was cut off about five feet from its base and hollowed out to a depth of about six inches. A piece of wood was then made to fit into this cavity and lashed to a stripling. Wheat was placed in the cavity and pounded into meal or flour. These means of promoting life were indeed primitive but satisfactory. The squaws were simply drudges, they did all the labor about the village.

The Chief was supreme in his camp, his words were law. He was respected, was usually well liked and became Chief either by his merits as a warrior, which was the usual method, or by his ancestry, that is, "he descended to the throne."

The relations existing between the various tribes that inhabited Michigan at this time, were hostile. One tribe hated the other and they were engaged in war most of the time. Although the terrors of the battle were not very severe, if a warrior of a contesting tribe was captured he was tortured horribly. The usual method of destroying captives was by burning them at the stake, amid wild festivities. This is also a noticeable fact with pioneers. A story is told of how a young girl was captured by the Chippewas and was tied to a post

PRIZE ESSAY CONTEST

tortured cruelly. The squaws pricked her with the grinning braves looked on and shot an arrow into the post an inch or two from her head. Then a huge fire was built around her, burning her. Such inhuman deeds were common. In this place the colony of white men crazed with a grievance attacked the tribe, and the battle that was waged was a sample of the Indians' stealthy cunning mode of warfare.

The camp of the red men was on a wooded plateau, on the shores of Mickogwam, (24 miles northwest of Pelston). The colony of the pioneers was situated in a vale south of the Chippewa camp. The enraged settlers armed with three old flint-lock rifles, several powder horns full of lead shot and powder, pick axes, shovels, hammers, hatchets and clubs, ranged through the wilderness headed by the father of the dead girl. On a mound a half mile away the trained eagle eye of a lookout Indian sighted the waving bushes and dark forms, and was off through the forest noiselessly but speedily. Five minutes later the side of the plateau was a mass of invisible Indians. Behind trees, in brush, in fact everywhere they were hid, their hideous faces peering out behind their bows and arrows. Each of the red men carried poisoned arrows, and some, fire arms. Tso-de-ar-ko, the Chief was in his glory, he stood upon a rock, tall, bronzed, a specimen of perfect physical man. And, "into the jaws of death" came the rage blinded white men, full of hate and eager for revenge. They hesitated at the foot of the plateau. Their woolen shirts were open at the neck and their dusty sombreros were pushed back on their heads. John Hale took off his hat and rallied his brave men on with a lusty cheer; lusty—though a tear was in his eye. The eyes of the red men gleamed—their blood tingled with the death lust—a terrible grin played across their gaudily painted lips. The pioneers grimly advanced, then—a piercing howl—a terrible shriek—the call of the hawk, echoed from the hillside. It was awful, terrible. A pioneer halted, doffed his sombrero, gave a faint cheer and fell dead with an arrow through his breast. From behind every tree and stump a shower of arrows came. The vales and woods echoed with war whoops and the last of the pioneer vengeance bound "army" fell victims of the Chippewas, leaving their wives and children to be scalped and butchered by the red men.

But let us describe the Indian after the battle. At that time also he exhibits his wild uncivilized nature. His appearance is grotesque. He is naked to the waist and wears fringed leather pants, usually decorated with scalp locks. He paints his face gaudily with bright paints, and dances to the tune of the tom-toms. He works himself into a terrible state of insane frenzy, until wild, inhuman, he forgets himself and becomes little different from a beast. The lust to kill is dominant in him. The dance itself is weird. Through it all the savage keeps that high, quick step, tottering back and forth and uttering piercing shrieks and war whoops. The squaws sit peacefully back in the shadows of the tepees and quietly smoke.

The ambushade was the popular mode of attack. Their weapons were, bows and arrows, the "tommah hawk" which was used for scalping, and war clubs. All of these weapons were usually elaborately decorated. Sometimes they succeeded in purchasing an occasional flint-lock rifle from pioneers.

Perhaps of all foreign races and tribes, with the exception of the African native, the North American Indians were the most superstitious. When Cartier, the great French explorer, sailed down the Mississippi he told of seeing grotesque paintings of gods upon the rocks that towered above the river. These paintings were chiefly of Manitou, their god of nature. A good example of their superstitious traits is the story of the three white boys who got lost and were trailed by a party of savages in the forests southwest of Mackinaw City. It was during the last extremities of the race through the wilderness, when one of the boys, who knew the ways and traits of the wily red man, proposed posing as ghosts. They took off all their clothes except their white undergarments. They dodged in behind a rock, appeared there, crept along to another one and shot up there, appearing like a whole troop of goblins. It was really ludicrous to see those "fearless" savages flee madly plunging through the brush. The three boys at daybreak, found their way unmolested to the city, and the red men were not seen in the region thereafter.

The Indian as an athlete stands foremost among the races. He is usually quick to learn although sometimes not so eager. It is natural that he should be a great lover of nature, being an expert woodsman.

He is stealthy, cunning and in some cases, mostly primitive cases, savage. The most civilized Indian inherits some of the

wild nature that was dominant in his ancestors. In battle the red man excels in stealth and cunning. He is termed treacherous and lazy by some. The Indian in his true life, represents one of the most active and noble races. If he had been left by himself he would have undoubtedly advanced rapidly. The Indian is now multiplying in numbers instead of decreasing. The most of the Michigan Indians, the remains of the Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Saginaws, are living at the Michigan Indian Territory reserve. In one they are termed as the northern Algonquins. The Pottawatomies were driven from southern Michigan to Kansas and the Indian Territory where they are now civilized citizens. The Ottawas were driven from northern Michigan from place to place by other tribes, and now, reduced to a remnant are settled in the Indian Territory. The Chippewas, who once inhabited Michigan, are settled upon reservations in the same region they knew of old.

But Michigan's great Aborigines lacked unity and concentrated force, consequently they were mastered by the superior white race who understood those points.

979
707
4675

PRIZE ESSAYS

WRITTEN BY

PUPILS OF MICHIGAN SCHOOLS

IN THE

LOCAL HISTORY CONTEST

FOR 1920-21



BULLETIN NO. 15

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

Lansing, Michigan

1921



